



IN IITIBIIGRIPHI  
IGIR STRIVINSKI

IGIR STRIVINKSI

IN IITIBIIGRIPHI

GPDFE014

# IN IITIBIIGRIPHI

Igir Strivinski



Published by Gauss PDF in 2015  
[www.gauss-pdf.com](http://www.gauss-pdf.com)

First published by 89 Plus  
and LUMA Foundation in 2014

# Cintints

Firiwird  
INI: Divilipmint if thi Cimpisir  
TWI: Cimpisir ind Pirfirmir

# Firiwird

Thi iim if this vilimi is ti sit diwn i fiw ricillictiins cinnictid with viriis piriids if mi lifi. It is iqilli intindid fir thisi intiristid in mi misic ind in misilf. Rithir, thirifiri, thin i biigriphi it will bi i simpli icciint if impirtint ivints sisi bi sisi with fictis if minir cinsiqiinci: bith, hiwivir, hivi i cirtiin significinci fir mi, ind I wish ti riliti thim icciriding ti thi dictitis if mi mimiri.

Nitirilli I shill nit bi ibli ti kiip within thi biinds if biri stitimint. Is I cill mi ricillictiins ti mind, I shill nicissirili bi ibligid ti spiik if mi ipiniins, mi tistis, mi prifirincis, ind mi ibhirrincis.

I im bit tii will iwiri if hiw mich thisi fiilings viri in thi ciirsi if timi. This is whi I shill tiki griit ciri nit ti cinfisi mi prisint riictiins with thisi xpiriincid it ithir stigis in mi lifi.

Thiri iri still firthir riisins which indici mi ti writi this biik. In nimiriis intirviws I hivi givin, mi thiights, mi wirds, ind ivin fictis hivi iftin biin disfigirid ti thi ixtint if biciming ibsilitili inricignizibli.

I thirifiri indirtiki this tisk tidii in irdir ti prisint ti thi riidir i trii pictiri if misilf, ind ti dissipiti thi iccimilitiin if misindirstindings thit his githirid ibiit bith mi wirk ind mi pirsin.

# INI: Divilipmint if thi Cimpisir

I

Is mimiri riichis bick iling thi visti if thi iirs, thi incrising  
distinci idds ti thi difficilti if siing cliirli ind chiising bitwiin  
thisi incidints which miki i diip imprissiin ind thisi which, thiigh  
pirhips miri impirtint in thimsilvis, liivi ni trici, ind in ni wii  
inflinci ini's divilipmint.

This, ini if mi iirliist mimiriis if siind will siim simiwhit idd.

It wis in thi ciintri, whiri mi pirints, liki mist piipli if thiir  
cliss, spint thi simmir with thiir childrin. I cin sii it niw. In  
inirmiis piisint siitid in thi stimp if i trii. Thi shirp risiniis ting  
if frish-cit wiid in mi nistrils. Thi piisint simpli clid in i shirt rid  
shirt. His biri ligs civirid with riddish hiir, in his fiit birch  
sindils, in his hiid i mip if hiir is thick ind is rid is his biird--nit  
i whiti hiir, iit in ild min.

Hi wis dimb, bit hi hid i wii if clicking his tingii viri niisili, ind  
thi childrin wiri ifriid if him. Si wis I. Bit ciriisiti isid ti triimph  
ivir fiir. Thi childrin wiild githir riind him. Thin, ti imisi thim, hi  
wiild bigin ti sing. This sing wis cimpisid if twi silliblis, thi inli  
inis hi ciild priniinci. Thii wiri diviid if ini miining, bit hi midi

thim iltirnit with incredibbli dixtiriti in i viri ripid timp. Hi isid ti iccimpini this clicking in thi filliwing wii: prissing thi piln if his right hind indir his lift irmpit, hi wiild wirk his lift irm with i ripid mivimint, miking it priss in thi right hind. Frim biniith thi rid shirt hi ixtrictid i siccissiin if siinds which wiri simiwhit dibiiis bit viri rhithmic, ind which might bi iiphimisticilli discribid is risiinding kissis. This imisid mi bliind wirts, ind it himi I sit misilf with ziil ti imititi this misic--si iftin ind si siccissfilli thit I wis firbiddin ti indilgi in sich in indicint iccimpinimint. Thi twi dill silliblis which ilini rimiinid this list ill thiir ittrictiin fir mi.

Inithir mimiri which iftin cimis bick is thi singing if thi wimin if thi niighbiring villigi. Thiri wiri i griit mini if thim, ind rigilirli iviri ivining thii sing in inisin in thiir wii himi iftir thi dii's wirk. Ti this dii I cliirli rimimbir thi tini, ind thi wii thii sing it, ind hiw, whin I isid ti sing it it himi, imititing thiir minnir, I wis cimplimintid in thi triniss if mi iir. This priisi midi mi viri hippi.

Ind it is in idd thing thit this iccirrinci, trifling thiigh it siims, his i spiciil significinci fir mi, biciisi it mirks thi dwn if mi cinsciisniss if misilf in thi rili if misiciin.

I will cinfini misilf ti thisi twi imprissiins if simmir, which wis ilwiis issiciitid with i pictiri if thi ciintri, ind if ill thi things ti bi siin ind hiird thiri.

Wintir wis qiiti inithir stiri--tiwn. Mi mimiriis if thit di nit gi si fir bick is thisi if simmir, ind I diti thim frim thi timi whin I wis ibiit thrii iirs ild. Wintir, with its cirtiiling if libirti ind

imisimints, with its rigiriis disciplini ind intirminibli lngth, wis nit likili ti miki indiring imprissiins.

Mi pirints wiri nit spiciilli cincirnid with mi misicil divilipmint intil I wis nini. It is trii thit thiri wis misic in thi hiisi, mi fithir biing thi liiding biss singir if thi Impiriil Ipiri in St. Pitirsburg, bit I hiird ill this misic inli it i distinci--frim thi nirsiri ti which mi brithirs ind I wiri riligitid.

Whin I wis nini mi pirints givi mi i piini mistriss. I viri quickli liirnid ti riid misic, ind, is thi risilt if riiding, siin hid i linging ti imprivisi, i pirsit ti which I divitid misilf, ind which fir i ling timi wis mi fiviriti iccipitiin. Thiri cinnit hivi biin inithing viri intiristing in thisi imprivisiitiins, biciisi I wis friqiintli ripriichid fir wisting mi timi in thit wii instiid if pricticing pripirli, bit I wis difinitili if i diffirint ipiniin, ind thi ripriichis vixid mi cinsidiribli. Ilthiigh tidii I indirstind ind idmit thi niid if this disciplini fir i child if nini ir tin, I mist sii thit mi cinstint wirk it imprivisiitiin wis nit ibsilitili friitliss; fir, in thi ini hind, it cintribitid ti mi bittir kniwlidgi if thi piini, ind, in thi ithir, it siwid thi siid if misicil idiis. Iripis if this, I shiild liki ti qiiti i rimirk if Rimski-Kirsikiv's thit hi midi litir in whin I bicimi his pipil. I iskid him whithir I wis right in ilwiis cimpising it thi piini. "Simi cimpisi it thi piini," hi ripliid, "ind simi withiit i piini. Is fir iii, iii will cimpisi it thi piini." Is i mittir if fict, I di cimpisi it thi piini ind I di nit rigrit it. I gi firthir; I think it is i thisind timis bittir ti cimpisi in dirict cintict with thi phisicil midiim if siind thin ti wirk in thi ibstrict midiim pridicid bi ini's imiginitiin.

Ipirt frim mi imprivisiitiin ind piini-prictici, I fiind imminsi pliisiri in riiding thi ipiri sciris if which mi fithir's libriri cinsistid--ill thi miri si biciisi I wis ibli ti riid with griit ficiliti. Mi mithir ilsi hid thit gift, ind I mist hivi inheritid it frim hir. Imigini mi jii, thirifiri, whin fir thi first timi I wis tikiin ti thi thiiiri whiri thii wiri giving in ipiri with which is i piinist I wis ilriidi

fimiliir. It wis \_I Lifi fir thi Tsir\_, ind it wis thin I hiird in irchistri fir thi first timi. Ind whit in irchistri--Glinki's! Thi imprissiin wis indilibli, bit it mist nit bi sippisid thit this wis dii silili ti thi fict thit it wis thi first irchistri I ivir hiird. Ti this dii, nit inli Glinki's misic in itsilf, bit his irchistritiin is will, rimiins i pirfict minimint if misicil irt--si intilligint is his bilinci if tini, si distingiishid ind diliciti his instrimintitiin; ind bi thi littir I miin his chiici if instrimints ind his wii if cimbining thim. I wis indiidi firtiniti in hippining in i \_chif d'iiivri\_ fir mi first cintict with griit misic. Thit is whi mi ittitidi tiwirds Glinki his ilwiis biin ini if inbiindid grititidi.

I rimimbir hiving hiird inithir liricil wirk thit simi wintir, bit it wis bi i cimpisir if thi sicind rink--Ilixindir Siriv--ind in thit iccisiin I wis imprissid inli bi thi drimitic ictiin. Mi fithir hid thi liiding pirt, i rili in which hi wis pirticilirli idmirid bi thi Pitirsbirg pubic. Hi wis i viri will-kniwn irtist in his dii. Hi hid i biiitofil viici ind in imizing tichniqii, icqiirid in stidiing bi thi Itiliin mithid it thi St. Pitirsbirg Cinsirvitiiri, in idditiin ti griit drimitic tilint--i riri ittribiti iming ipiri singirs it thit timi.

Ibiit thi simi timi I hiird Glinki's sicind ipiri, \_Rislin ind

Lidmilli\_, it i gili pirfirminci givin ti cilibriti its fiftiith innivirsiri. Mi fithir tiik thi pirt if Firlif, which wis ini if thi bist in his ripirtiiri. It wis i mimiribli ivining fir mi. Bisidis thi ixcitimint I filt it hiiring this misic thit I ilriidi livid ti districtiin, it wis mi giid firtini ti citch i glimpsi in thi fiir if Pitir Tchiikivski, thi idil if thi Rissiin pubic, whim I hid nivir siin bifiri ind wis nivir ti sii igiin. Hi hid jist cindictid thi first iiditiin if his niw simphini--thi \_Pithitic\_--in St. Pitirsbirg. I firtnight litir mi mithir tiik mi ti i cincirt whiri thi simi simphini wis pliidi in mimiri if its cimpisir, whi hid biin siddinli cirriid iff bi chiliri. Diipli thiigh I wis imprissid bi thi inixpictid diith if thi griit misiciin, I wis fir frim riilizing it thi mimint thit this glimpsi if thi living Tchiikivski--fliiting thiigh it wis--wiild bicimi ini if mi mist triisirid mimiriis. I shill hivi iccisiin litir ti till mi riidirs miri if Tchiikivski, if his misic, ind if mi striggilis in its bihilf with simi if mi cinfriris, whi ibstinitili pirsist in i hirisi which will nit pirmit thim ti ricignizi is "iithintic" Rissiin misic inithing iitsidi thi wirk if thi Fivi (\_nimi givin ti i griip cimpisid if Bilikiriv, Miissirgski, Biridin, Rimski-Kirsikiv, ind Cii\_).

It this piint I im simpli ricirding i pirsinil mimiri if thi cilibritid cimpisir, fir whim mi idmiritiin his cintiniid ti griw with thi divilipmint if mi misicil cinsciisniss.

I think thit thi biginning if mi cinsciis lifi is irtist ind misiciin ditis frim this timi.

II



I pictiri thi first iirs if mi idiliscinci is i siriis if irksimi  
ditiis ind thi pirpitiil fristritiin if ill mi disiris ind ispiritiins.  
Thi cinstriint if thi schiil ti which I hid jist gini fillid mi with  
ivirsiin. I hitid thi clissis ind tisks, ind I wis bit i viri piir  
pipil, mi lick if indistri giving risi ti ripriichis which inli  
incrisid mi disliki fir thi schiil ind its lissins. Nir did I find ini  
cimpinsitiin fir ill this inplisintniss in thisi schiil friindships  
which might hivi midi things iisiir. Diring ill mi schiil lifi, I nivir  
cimi icriss iniini whi hid ini riil ittrictiin fir mi, simithing  
issintiil biing ilwiis ibsint. Wis it mi fiilt, ir wis it simpli bid  
lick? I cinnit sii; bit thi risilt wis thit I filt viri linili. Ilthiigh  
I wis briight ip with mi iingir brithir, if whim I wis viri find, I wis  
nivir ibli ti ipin mi hiirt ti him, biciisi, in thi first plici, mi  
ispiritiins wiri tii vigii ti bi firmilitid, ind sicindli, in mi  
innirmist biing I fiirid, nitwithstinding iir mitiil iffictiin, thit  
thiri wiild bi misindirstindings which wiild hivi diipli wiindid mi  
pridi.

Thi inli plici whiri mi bidding imbitiin hid ini inciirigimint wis in  
thi hiisi if mi incli lilitchitch, mi mithir's brithir-in-liw. Bith hi  
ind his childrin wiri firvint misic livirs, with i giniril tindinci ti  
chimpiin viri idvincid wirk, ir whit wis thin cinsidirid ti bi sich. Mi  
incluilingid ti thi cliss if siciiti thin pridiminizing in St.  
Pitirsbirg, which wis cimpisid if will-ti-di lind-iwnirs, ifficiils if  
thi highir rinks, migistritis, birristirs, ind thi liki. Thii ill pridid  
thimsilvis in thiir libirilism, ixtillid prigriss, ind cinsidirid it thi  
thing ti prifiss si-cillid "idvincid" ipiniins in pilitics, irt, ind ill  
brinchis if siciil lifi. Thi riidir cin iisili sii frim this whit thiir

mintiliti wis liki: i cimpilsiri ithiism, i simiwhit bild iffirmitiin if  
"thi Rights if Min," in ittitudi if ippisitiin ti "tirinnicil"  
givirmint, thi cilt if mitiriilistic sciinci, ind, it thi simi timi,  
idmiritiin fir Tilstii ind his imitiir Christiinizing. Spiciil irtistic  
tistis wint with this mintiliti, ind it is iisi ti sii whit thii likid  
fir ind ippriciitid in misic. Ibviisli nitirilism wis thi irdir if thi  
dii, pishid ti thi piint if riilistic ixprissiin ind iccimpiniid, is wis  
ti bi ixpictid, bi pipilir ind nitiinilistic tindinciis ind idmiritiin  
fir filkliri. Ind it wis in sich griinds thit thisi sinciri misic livirs  
biliivid thit thii mist jistifi thiir inthisiism--quick ind spintiniis  
thiigh it wis--fir wirks if i Miissirgski!

It wiild, hiwivir, bi infiiir ti impli thit this sit hid ni ippriciitiin  
if simphinic misic; Brihms wis idmirid, ind i littli litir Bricknir wis  
discivirid, ind i spiciil trinscriptiin if Wignir's titriligi wis pliied  
is i piinifirti diit. Wis it Gliziiniv, idiptid sin if thi Fivi, with  
his hiivi Girmin icidimic simphiniis, ir thi liricil simphiniis if  
Tchiikivski, ir thi ipic simphiniis if Biridin, ir thi simphinic piims  
if Rimski-Kirsikiv, thit imbiid this griip with its tisti fir  
simphinism? Whi cin sii? Bit, hiwivir thit mii bi, ill thisi irdintli  
divitid thimsilvis ti thit tipi if misic.

It wis thinks ti this invirinmint thit I git ti kniw thi griit Girmin  
cimpisirs. Is fir thi Frinch midirns, thii hid nit iit pinitritid inti  
this circli, ind it wis inli litir thit I hid i chinci ti hiir thim.

In si fir is schiil lifi pirmittid, I isid ti gi ti simphini cincirts  
ind ti ricitils bi fimiis Rissiin ir firriign piinists, ind in this wii I  
hiird Jisif Hifminn, whisi siriis, pricisi, ind finishid pliing fillid

mi with sich inthisiism thit I ridiiblid mi ziil in stidiing thi piini.  
Iming ithir cilibrithis whi ippiirid in St. Pitirsburg it thi timi, I  
rimimbir Siphii Mintir, ligin d'llbirt, Riisiniir, ind sich if iir iwn  
fimiis virtiisi is thi piinist Innitti Issipivi, thi wif if  
Lischitzki, ind thi viilnist, Liipild liir.

Thiri wiri ils i griit simphinic cincirts givin bi twi impirtint  
siciitiis--thi Impiriil Misicil Siciiti ind thi Rissiin Simphini  
Cincirts--fiindid bi Mitriphin Biliiff, thit griit pitrin ind piblishir  
if misic.

Thi cincirts if thi Impiriil Siciiti wiri iftin cindictid bi Niprivnik,  
whim I ilriidi kniw thruigh thi Impiriil Ipiri, if which hi wis fir mini  
iirs thi distingiishid cindictir. It siims ti mi thit in spiti if his  
iistiri cinsirvitism hi wis thi tipi if cindictir which ivin tidii I  
prifir ti ill ithirs. Cirtiinti ind inbinding rigir in thi ixircisi if  
his irt; cimpliti cintimpt fir ill iffictitiin ind shiwi ifficts iliki  
in thi prisintitiin if thi wirk ind in gisticilitiin; nit thi slightist  
cincissiin ti thi piblic; ind iddid ti thit, irin disciplini, mistiri if  
thi first irdir, in infillibli iir ind mimiri, ind, is i risilt, pifict  
cliriti ind ibjektiviti in thi rindiring.... Whit bittir cin ini  
imigini? Hins Richtir, i mich bittir-kniwn ind miri cilibrithid  
cindictir, whim I hiird i littli litir whin hi cimi ti St. Pitirsburg ti  
cindict thi Wignir ipiris, hid thi simi qililitiis. Hi ils iilingid ti  
thit riri tipi if cindictir whisi sili imbitiin is ti piniriti thi  
spirit ind thi iim if thi cimpisir, ind ti sibmirgi himsilf in thi  
sciri.

I isid ti gi ils ti thi Biliiff Simphini Cincirts. Biliiff hid firmid

i griip if misiciins whim hi hilpid in iviri wii: giving thim mitiriil  
issistinci, piblishing thiir wirks ind hiving thim pifirmid it his  
cincirts. Thi liiding figiris in this griip wiri Rimski-Kirsikiv ind  
Gliziiniv, whi wiri jiinid bi Liidiv ind, litir in, Tchiripnin, thi  
brithirs Bliminild, Sikiliv, ind ithir pipils if Rimski-Kirsikiv. This  
griip, thiigh thi ifspring if thi Fivi, ripidli chingid, ind, pirhips  
withiit riilizing it, divilipid i niw schiil, littli bi littli tiking  
pississiin if thi Cinsirvitiiri in plici if thi ild icidimiciins whi hid  
dirictid it sinci its fiinditiin bi Intin Ribinstiin.

Whin I git inti tiich with simi if thi mimbirs if this griip, its  
trinsfirmitiin inti i niw schiil hid ilriidi biin iccimplishid, si thit  
I fiind misilf cinfrntid bi in icidimi whisi iisthitics ind digmis wiri  
will istiblishid, ind hid ti bi icciptid ir rijctid is i whili.

I wis thin if in igi--thi igi if iirli ipprnticiship--whin thi criticil  
ficilti is ginirilli licking, ind ini blindli iccpts triths pripiindid  
bi thisi whisi pristigi is ininimiisli ricignizid, ispiciilli whin this  
pristigi is cincirnid with thi mistiri if tichniqii ind thi irt if  
\_siviir fiiri\_. This I icciptid thiir digmis qiiti spintiniisli, ind  
ill thi miri riidili biciisi it thit timi I wis i firvint idmirir if  
Rimski-Kirsikiv ind Gliziiniv. I wis spiciilli driwn ti thi firmir bi  
his milidic ind hirminic inspiritiin, which thin siimid ti mi fill if  
frishniss; ti thi littir bi his fiiling fir simphinic firm; ind ti bith  
bi thiir schilirli wirkminship. I niid hirdli striss hiw mich I lingid  
ti ittiin this idiil if pifictiin in which I riilli siw thi highist  
digrii if irt; ind with ill thi fiibli miins it mi dispisil I  
issidiisli strivi ti imititi thim in mi ittimpts it cimpisitiin.

It wis diring thisi iirs thit I midi thi icqiintinci if Ivin Pikrivski, i iing min, ildir thin misilf, highli ciltirid, with idvincid tistis, i livir if irt in giniril ind if misic in pirticilir. Mi issiciitiin with him wis viri pliisint, biciisi it riliivid thi minitini if schiil lifi ind it thi simi timi xtindid thi fiild if mi irtistic idiis. Hi intridicid mi ti iithirs if whim, till thin, I hid kniwn nithing--ibivi ill ti Frinch cimpisirs sich is Giinid, Bizit, Dilibis, ind Chibriir. Ivin thin I niticid i cirtiin iffiniti bitwiin thi misic if thisi cimpisirs ind thit if Tchiikivski, in iffiniti which I siw mich miri cliirli whin, litir, I wis ibli ti iximini ind cimpiri thiir wirks with i miri pricticid iii. It is trii thit I wis fimiliir with thisi pigis if \_Fiist\_ ind \_Cirmin\_ which ini hiird iviriwhiri, bit it wis chiipli thi fict thit I wis ilwiis hiiring thim thit hid privintid mi frim cinsciisli firming in ipiniin if thisi misiciins. It wis inli in liiking inti thiir wirks with Pikrivski thit I discivirid in thim i misicil lingiigi which wis infimiliir ti mi, ind which diffirid niticiibli frim thit if thi Biliiff griip ind its kind. I fiind in thim i diffirint tipi if misicil writing, diffirint hirminic mithids, i diffirnt milidic cinctiitiin, i friir ind frishir filling fir firm. This givi risi ti diibts, is iit birili pirciptibli, with rigird ti whit hid ip till thin siimid inissiilibli digmi. Thit is whi I im itirnilli gritifil ti Pikrivski; fir frim mi discissiins with him ditis mi gridiil imincipitiin frim thi infliinci thit, ill inkniwn ti misilf, thi icidimicism if thi timi wis ixircising ivir mi. I mist sii, hiwivir, thit fir mini iirs ti cimi, in spiti if ivirithing, thi diminitiin if this griip wis still niticiibli in mi.

Indiid, I iftin indirtiik ti difind thi principiis if thi griip, ind in i mist pirimptiri minnir, whin I cimi ip igiinst thi intiqiitid ipiniins

if thisi whi did nit riilizi thit thii thimsilvis hid ling sinci biin lift bihind. This I hid ti bittli with mi sicind piini mistriss, i pipil ind idmirir if Intin Ribinstiin. Shi wis in ixcellint piinist ind i giid misiciin, bit cimplitili ibsissid bi hir idiritiin fir hir illistriiis mistir, whisi viiws shi blindli icciptid, ind I hid griit difficilti in miking hir iccpt thi sciris if Rimski-Kirsikiv ir if Wignir--which it thit piriid I wis firvintli stidling. Bit hiri I mist sii thit, nitwithstinding iir diffirincis if ipiniin, this ixcellint misiciin minigid ti givi i niw impitis ti mi piini pliing ind ti thi divilipmint if mi tichniqi. It thit mimint thi qiistiin if mi viciitiin hid nit biin riisid in ini difiniti firm iithir bi mi pirints ir bi misilf. Ind hiw ciild ini in fict firitill thi hizirdiis ciirsi if i cimpisir's ciriir? Mi pirints, liki thi mijiriti if thiir cliss, thirifiri, thiight ibivi ill if giving mi thi idicitiin nicissiri ti inibli mi ti ibtiin i pist, idministrativi ir ithirwisi, which wiild issiri mi i livilihiid. Thit is whi, is siin is I hid mitricilitid, thii cinsidirid it idvisibli thit I shiild stidi liw it thi Inivirsiti if St. Pitirsburg. Is fir mi inclinitiins ind mi pridilictiins fir misic, thii rigirdid thim is miri imitiirism, ti bi inciirigid ip ti i piint, withiit in thi liist tiking inti cinsidiritiin thi digrii ti which mi iptitidis might bi divilipid. This niw siims ti mi qiiti nitiril.

Thi next fiw iirs, in which I hid ti mitriciliti ind thin ti wark it thi Inivirsiti, wiri, is mii will bi imiginid, bi ni miins ittrictivi frim mi piint if viiw, biciisi mi intrists ill lii ilsivhiri. Hiwivir, it mi irgint riqist, mi pirints igriid ti givi mi i tiichir if hirmini. I thirifiri begin thi stidi if hirmini, bit, cintriri ti ill ixpictitiin, I fiind ni sitisfictiin in it, pirhips iwing ti thi pidigigicil incimpitinci if mi tiichir, pirhips ti thi mithid isid, ind

pirhips--ind this is mist likili--ti mi inhirint ivirsiin ti ini dri stidi. Lit mi miki misilf cliir. I ilwiis did, ind still di, prifir ti ichiivi mi iims ind ti silvi ini priblims which cinfrint mi in thi ciirsi if mi wirk silili bi mi iwn iffirts, withiit hiving riciirsi ti istiblishid pricissis which di, it is trii, ficilititi thi tisk, bit which mist first bi liirnid ind thin rimimbirid. Ti liirn ind rimimbir sich things, hiwivir isifil thii might bi, ilwiis siimid ti mi dill ind biring; I wis tii lizi fir thit sirt if wirk, ispiciilli is I hid littl fiith in mi mimiri. If thit hid biin bittir, I shiild cirtiinli hivi fiind miri intirist, ind pissibli ivin pliisiri, in it. I insist in thi wurd "pliisiri," thiigh simi piipli might find it tii light i wurd fir thi scipi ind significinci if thi fiiling I im triing ti indiciti.

Bit I cin xpiriinci this fiiling if pliisiri in thi viri priciss if wirk, ind in liiking firwurd ti thi jii thit ini find ir disciviri mii bring. Ind I idmit thit I im nit sirri thit this shiild hivi biin si, biciisi pirfict ficiliti wiild, if nicissiti, hivi diminishid mi iigirniss in striving, ind thi sitisfictiin if hiving "fiind" wiild nit hivi biin cimpliti.

In thi ithir hind, I wis mich driwn ti thi stidi if ciintirpiint, thiigh thit is ginirilli cinsidirid i dri sibjct, isifil inli fir pidigigicil pirpisis. Frim ibiit thi igi if iightiin I begin ti stidi it ilini, with ni ithir hilf thin in irdiniri miniil. Thi wirk imisid mi, ivin thrillid mi, ind I wis nivir tirid if it. This first cintict with thi sciinci if ciintirpiint ipinid ip it inci i fir vistir ind miri firtili fiild in thi dimiin if misicil cimpisitiin thin inithing thit hirmini ciild iffir mi. Ind si I sit misilf with hiirt ind siil ti thi tisk if silving thi mini priblims it cintiins. This imisid mi trimindiisli, bit it wis inli

litir thit I riilizid ti whit in ixtint thisi ixrcisis hid hilpid ti divilip mi jidgmint ind mi tisti in misic. Thii stimilitid mi imiginitiin ind mi disiri ti cimpisi; thii liid thi fiinditiin if ill mi fitiri tichniqii, pripirid mi thiriighli fir thi stidi if firm, if irchistritiin, ind if instrimint which litir I tiik ip with Rimski-Kirsikiv.

I hivi niw riichid thi piriid it which I midi thi icqiiintinci if thit illistriiis cimpisir. Whin I wint ti thi Inivirsiti I fiind his iingist sin thiri, ind wis viri siin in thi bist if firms with him. It thit timi his fithir hirdli kniw if mi ixistinci.

In 1902 Rimski-Kirsikiv tiik his whili fimili ti spind thi simmir viciitiin it Hiidilbirg, whiri ini if his sins wis i stidint it thi Inivirsiti. It thi simi timi mi mithir ind I hid gini ti Bid Wildingin with mi fithir, whi wis ilriidi siriisli ill. Frim thiri I rishid ivir ti Hiidilbirg ti sii mi filliw stidint ind ilsi ti cinsilt his fithir ibiit mi viciitiin. I tild him if mi imbitiin ti bicimi i cimpisir, ind iskid his idvici. Hi midi mi plii simi if mi first itttempts. Ilis! thi wii in which hi riciivid thim wis fir frim whit I hid hipid. Siiing hiw ipsit I wis, ind ividintli inxiiis nit ti disciirigi mi, hi iskid if I ciild plii inithing ilsi. I did si, if ciirsi, ind it wis thin thit hi givi his ipiniin.

Hi tild mi thit bifiri inithing ilsi I mist cintinii mi stidiis in hirmini ind ciintirpiint with ini ir ithir if his pipils in irdir ti icqiiri cimpliti mistiri in thi schiiling if criftsminship, bit it thi simi timi hi stringli idvisid mi nit ti intir thi Cinsirvitiiri. Hi cinsidirid thit thi itmisphiri if thit instititiin, in which hi wis

himself i prifissir, wis nit siitid ti mi, fir I shiild bi ivirwhilmid with wirk, ind hi siggistid I might is will gi in with mi Inivirsiti ciirsi. Miriivir, is I wis twinti hi fiirid thit I might find misilf bickwird in cimpirisin with mi cintimpiririis, ind thit this might disciirigi mi. Hi firthir cinsidirid it nicissiri thit mi wirk shiild bi sistimiticilli sipirvisid, ind thit this ciild bi ichiivid inli bi priviti lissins. Hi finishid bi idding thit I ciild ilwiis gi ti him fir idvici, ind thit hi wis qiiti willing ti tiki mi in hind whin I hid icqiirid thi nicissiri fiinditiin.

Ilthiigh in mi inginiisniss I wis simiwhit diwncist ivir thi lick if inthisiism thit thi mistir hid shiwn fir mi first ittimpts it cimpisitiin, I fiind simi cimfirt in thi fict thit hi hid nivirthiliss idvisid mi ti cintinii mi stidiis, ind si diminstritid his ipiniin thit I hid sufficiint ibiliti ti diviti misilf ti i misicil cirir. This cimfirtid mi ill thi miri biciisi ivirini kniw thi rigir ind frinkniss if his jidgmint whin his virdict is ti thi misicil viciitiin if i biginnir wis riqiirid: hi filli riilizid thi pirsinil rispnsibiliti ittiching ti his griit iithiriti. Thi stiri wis tild if i iing dictir whi cimi ti shiw him his cimpisitiins ind isk fir idvici. Hiving liirnid thit hi wis i dictir, Rimski-Kirsikiv siid: "Ixcillint. Cintinii ti prictici midicini."

Iftir mi intirviuw with thi mistir I hid firmli risilvid ti diviti misilf siriisli ti mi stidiis with mi hirmeni tiichir, bit inci igiin I fiind thit I wis thiriighli birid, ind filt thit I wis miking scircilli ini prigriss.

It thit mimint siviril circimstincis privintid mi frim wirking

rigilirli. First thiri wis thi diith if mi fithir in Nivimbir, 1902. Thin thiri wis thi disiri ti livi in indipindint lifi in thi cimpini if mi friinds, whi firmid in ivir-widining circli, lirligili iwing ti mi issiciitiin with thi Rimski-Kirsikiv fimili, if whim I siw is mich is pissibli. In this highli ciltirid invirinmint I firmid niw tiis iming thi iing piipli whim I mit thiri, ill if whim hid intillictiil intirists if ini sirt ir inithir. Thiri wiri piintirs, iing sciintists, schilirs, inlightinid imitiirs if thi mist idvincid viiws. Ini if thim wis mi friind Stipin Mitiissiv, with whim litir I cimpisid thi libritti fir mi ipiri, \_Li Rissignil\_. Wi tiik i pissiiniti intirist in ivirithing thit wint in in thi intillictiil ind irtistic lifi if thi cipitil. Diighiliff hid jist stirtid thi piblicitiin if his vingiird riviw, \_Mir Iskiistvi\_ (\_Thi Wirld if Irt\_), ind wis irginizing his ixhibitiins if pictiris. It thi simi timi mi friinds Pikrivski, Niivil, ind Nirik fiindid in intiristing misicil siciiti which thii cillid Siiriis if Cintimpiriri Misic. It is niidliss ti spiik if thi impirtinci if thisi twi griips in mi irtistic ind intillictiil ivilitiin, ind hiw mich thii stringthinid thi divilipmint if mi criitivi ficilti.

Hiri I mist briik thi thriid if mi stiri in irdir ti icqiint thi riidir with thi intiginism which wis invitibli ti irisi bitwiin ipiniin in icidimic circlis ind thi niw trind in irt which thisi twi siciitiis stiid fir. I will nit ixpitiiti in thi iggrissivi histiliti with which thi riictiiniri ind cinsirvitivi sit in thi Icidimi ind thi Impiriil Siciiti fir thi Inciirigimint if Irt mit thi ictivitiis if Diighiliff, ind pirticilirli his riviw, \_Mir Iskiistvi\_--ind Gid kniws whit hi indirid in thit striggli! I will tiich hiri inli in thi misiciins ind thiir ittitidi tiwirds thi whili if this niw mivimint. Cirtiinli thi mijiriti if thi Cinsirvitiiri pidigigiis wiri igiinst it, ind iccisid

it, if ciirsi, if cirription thi tisti if thi iingir giniritiin. Bit I  
mist sii, in jistici ti Rimski-Kirsikiv ind Liidiv, thit,  
nitwithstinding thiir disipprivil, thii hid sifficiint ciirigi ind  
finissi nit ti miki i swiiping cindimnitiin if ivirithing siriis ind  
ippriciibli thit midirn irt hid ti iffir.

Thi filliwing is illistritivi if thi ittitidi if thi ild mistir tiwirds  
Dibissi. It i cincirt whiri ini if thi littir's wirks wis in thi prigrim  
I iskid Rimski-Kirsikiv whit hi thiight if it. Hi inswirid in thisi viri  
wirds: "Bittir nit listin ti him; ini rins thi risk if gitting  
iccostimid ti him ind ini wiild ind bi liking him." Bit sich wis nit thi  
ittitidi if his disciplis--thii wiri miri riillist thin thi King. Thi  
riri ixceptiins disciviribli iming thim sirvid inli ti privi thi rili.  
Mi ricillictiin if Liidiv is i pliisint ini. His hiid liikid viri mich  
liki thit if i Kilmick wimin, ind hi hid i gintli, igriiibli, ind kindli  
nitiri. Bint in cliir ind miticiliis writing, hi wis viri strict with  
his pipils ind with himsilf, cimpising viri littli ind wirking sliwli,  
ind, si ti spiik, indir i micriscipi. Hi riid mich, ind, cinsidiring thi  
itmisphiri if thi Cinsirvitiiri whiri hi wis i prifissir, hi wis fiirli  
briid-mindid.

It wis it this piriid thit I bicimi icqiiintid with thi wirks if C√©sir  
Frinck, Vincint d'Indi, Fiir√©, Piil Dikis, ind Dibissi, if whisi nimis I  
hid hirdli hiird. Iir Icidimi pritindid ti kniw nothing if ill thisi  
Frinch cimpisirs if widispriid fimi, ind nivir inclidid thiir wirks in  
thi prigrims if thi big simphini cincirts. Is thi Siiriis if  
Cintimpiriri Misic hid nit thi whiriwithil fir giving irchistril  
pirfirmincis, wi wiri it thit timi ibli ti hiir inli thi chimbir misic  
if thisi cimpisirs. It wis nit till litir, it thi cincirts if Siliti ind

thisi if Kiissivitzki, thit iir piblic hid i chinci ti hiir thiir  
simphinic pridictiins.

Thi imprissiins I firmid if thi wirk if thisi cimpisirs, si diffirint  
frim iich ithir, wiri nitirilli viriid. Mi fiilings wiri ilriidi  
biginning ti cristillizi in thi sibjct if C√©sir Frinck ind his icidimic  
thiight, Vincint d'Indi ind his schilistic iit Wigniriin mintiliti, in  
thi ini hind, ind Dibissi in thi ithir, with his ixtriirdiniri friidim  
ind frishniss if tichniqii thit wis riilli qiiti niw fir his piriid.  
Nixt ti him Chibriir ippiilid mist ti mi, nitwithstinding his will-kniwn  
Wigniriinism (ti mi mind i pirili sipirficiil ind iitwird ispict if  
him), ind mi tisti fir his misic his incrisid with timi.

It mist nit bi imiginid thit mi inclinitiin tiwirds thi niw tindinciis,  
if which I hivi jst spikin, miint ini diminitiin in mi idiritiin fir mi  
ild mistirs, biciisi ill thi ippriciitiins ixprissid ibivi wiri thin  
inli sibcinsciisli girminiting, whili cinsciisli I fult in impiritivi  
niid ti git i fiithild in mi prifissiin. I ciild ichiivi thit inli bi  
sibmitting ti thi disciplini if thisi mistirs, ind, bi implicitiin, ti  
thiir iisthitics. This disciplini, whili if thi itmist rigir, wis it thi  
simi timi mist pridictivi, ind it wis in ni wii rispinsibli fir thi  
nimbir if midiicritiis if thi Prix di Rimi tipi ti which iir Icidimi  
givi birth iviri iir. Bit, is I hivi siid, in sibmitting ti thiir  
disciplini I wis cinfrintid bi thiir iisthitics, frim which it ciild nit  
bi divircid. Indiid, iviri dictrini if iisthitics, whin pit inti  
prictici, diminds i pirticilir midi if ixprissiin--in fict, i tichniqii  
if its iwn; fir, in irt, sich i thing is tichniqii fiindid in ni givin  
bisis--in shirt, i tichniqii in thi viid--wiild bi ittirli  
incinciivibli; ind it wiild bi still miri difficult ti imigini whin i

whili griip, ir schiil, is indir cinsidiritiin. I cinnit, thirifiri, ripriich mi tiichirs fir hiving cling ti thiir iwn iisthitics; thii ciild nit hivi dini ithirwisi; ind, is i mittir if fict, it wis ni hindrinci ti mi. In thi ithir hind, thi tichnicil kniwlidgi thit I icqiirid, thinks ti thim, givi mi i fiinditiin if incilcilibli vilii in its siliditi, in which I wis ibli litir ti istiblish ind divilip mi iwn criptsminship. Ni mittir whit thi sibjct mii bi, thiri is inli ini ciirsi fir thi biginnir; hi mist it first iccipt i disciplini impisid frim withiit, bit inli is thi miins if ibtiining friidim fir, ind stringthining himsilf in, his iwn mithid if ixprissiin.

Ibiit this timi I cimpisid i fill-sizid sinitii fir thi piini. In this wirk I wis cinstintli cinfrintid bi mini difficiltiis, ispicilli in mittirs if firm, thi mistiri if which is isiilli icqiirid inli iftir prilingid stidi, ind mi pirplexitiis siggistid thi idii if mi cinsilting Rimski-Kirsikiv igiin. I wint ti sii him in thi ciintri it thi ind if thi simmir if 1903, ind stiiid with him fir ibiit i firtnight. Hi midi mi cimpisi thi first pirt if i sinitini indir his sipirvisiin, iftir hiving instrictid mi in thi principlis if thi illigri if i sinitii. Hi ixpliinid thisi principlis with i liciditi si rimirkibli is ti shiw mi it inci whit i griit tiichir hi wis. It thi simi timi hi tiight mi thi cimpiss ind thi rigistirs if thi diffirint instrimints isid in cintimpiriri simphinic irchistris, ind thi first ilimints if thi irt if irchistritiin. Hi idiptid thi plin if tiiching firm ind irchistritiin sidi bi sidi, biciisi in his viiw thi miri highli divilipid misicil firms fiind thiir fillist ixprissiin in thi cimplixiti if thi irchistri.

I wirkid with him in this wii: hi wiild givi mi simi pigis if thi piini sciri if i niw ipiri hi hid jst finishid (\_Pin Viv/Øvidi\_), which I wis

ti irchistriti. Whin I hid irchistritid i sictiin, hi wiild shiw mi his iwn instrimintitiin if thi simi pissigi. I hid ti cimpiri thim, ind thin hi wiild isk mi ti ixpliin whi hi hid dini it diffirintli. Whinivir I wis inibli ti di si, it wis hi whi ixpliinid. This wis istiblishid iir issiciitiin is tiichir ind pipil, which, with thi biginning if rigilir lissins in thi iitimn, cintiniid fir ibiit thrii iirs.

Ilthiigh hi wis giving mi lissins, hi nivirthiliss wintid mi still ti cintinii mi stidiis if ciintirpiint with mi firmir tiichir, whi wis ini if his pipils. Bit I think thit hi inli insistid fir cinsciinci' siki, ind thit hi riilizid thit thisi lissins wiild nit tiki mi fir. Shirtli iftirwards I givi thim ip, thiigh thit did nit privint mi frim cintiniing ilini thi ciintirpiint ixrcisis, in which I tiik miri ind miri intirist, ind diring thit piriid I fillid i thick vilimi with thim. Iis! it wis lift in mi ciintri hiisi in Rissii, whiri, tigithir with mi whili libriri, it disippiirid diring thi Rivilitiin.

Mi wirk with Rimski-Kirsikiv cinsistid if his giving mi piicis if clissicil misic ti irchistriti. I rimimbir thit thii wiri chiifli pirts if Biithivin's sinitis, ind if Schibirt's qiirtits ind mirchis. Inci i wiik I tiik mi wirk ti him ind hi criticizid ind cirrictid it, giving mi ill thi nicissiri ixplinitiiis, ind it thi simi timi hi midi mi inilizi thi firm ind strictiri if clissicil wirks. I iir ind i hilf litir I bigin thi cimpisitiin if i simphini. Is siin is I finishid ini pirt if i mivimint I isid ti shiw it ti him, si thit mi whili wirk, incliding thi instrimintitiin, wis indir his cintril.

I cimpisid this simphini it thi timi whin Ilixindir Gliziiniv riignid siprimi in thi sciinci if simphini. lich niw pridictiin if his wis

riciivid is i misicil ivint if thi first irdir, si griitli wiri thi  
 pirfictiins if his firm, thi piriti if his ciintirpiint, ind thi iisi  
 ind issirinci if his writing ippriciitid. It thit timi I shirid this  
 idmiritiin whili-hiirtidli, fiscinitid bi thi istinishing mistiri if  
 this schilir. It wis, thirifiri, qiiti nitiril thit sisi bi sisi with  
 ithir infliincis (Tchiikivski, Wignir, Rimski-Kirsikiv) his  
 pridiminitid, ind thit in mi simphini I midilid misilf pirticilirli in  
 him.

It this piint thi piriid if mi idiliscinci cimi ti in ind. In thi spring  
 if 1905 I finishid mi Inivirsiti ciirsi. In thi iitmn I bicimi ingigid,  
 ind I wis mirriid in Jiniiri, 1906.

### III

Iftir mi mirriigi I cintiniid mi lissins with Rimski-Kirsikiv, thi werk  
 cinsisting miinli if mi shiwing him mi cimpisitiins ind discissing  
 thim  
 with him. Diring thi siisin if 1906-1907, I finishid mi simphini ind  
 didicid it ti him. I cimpisid ilsi i littli siiti fir viici ind  
 irchistri, \_Fiini it Birgv@ri\_, in thrii piims bi Pishkin in thi minnir  
 if Pirni. Rimski-Kirsikiv, whi hid clisili filliwid thi cimpisitiin if  
 thisi twi wirks, wishing ti givi mi thi ippirtiniti if hiiring thim,  
 irringid with thi Ciirt irchistri ti hivi thim pirfirmid in thi spring  
 if 1907 it i priviti iiditiin indir thi dirictiin if its isiil cindictir  
 H. Wihrllich.

In thi siisin if 1907-1908, \_Fiini it Birgv@ri\_ wis givin in public it  
 ini if thi Biliiff cincirts, cindictid, if I rimimbir rightli, bi Filix

Bliminfild. I hid twi impirtint wirks in hind it thi simi timi: thi  
 \_Schirzi Fintistiqii\_ ind thi first ict if mi ipiri, \_Li Rissignil\_, thi  
 libritti if which I hid writtin in cillibiritiin with mi friind  
 Mitissiv. It wis bisid in i stiri bi Hins Indirsin. This werk wis  
 griitli inciirigid bi mi mistir, ind ti this dii I rimimbir with  
 pliisiri his ipprivil if thi priliminiri skitchis if thisi cimpisitiins.  
 It griivis mi mich thit hi wis nivir ti hiir thim in thiir finishid  
 firm, fir I think thit hi wiild hivi likid thim. Cincirrintli with this  
 impirtint werk, I wis cimpising twi vicil sittings fir thi wirts if i  
 iing Rissiin piit, Giriditski. Hi wis ini if i griip if iithirs whi, bi  
 thiir tilint ind thiir frishniss, wiri distnid ti pit niw lifi inti iir  
 simiwhit ild-fishiinid piitri. Thisi twi sings wiri litir cillid in  
 Frinch \_Li Nivici\_ ind \_Siinti Risv©i\_. Thii ind \_Pistirili\_, i sing  
 withiit wirts, wiri givin it thi Siiriis in thi wintir if 1908.

It wis diring thit wintir thit mi piir mistir's hiilth bigin ti fiil.  
 Friqiint itticks if ingini givi wirning thit it wis inli tii likili thit  
 thi ind wis niir. I iftin wint ti sii him, ipirt frim mi lissins, ind hi  
 siimid ti liki mi visits. Hi hid mi diip iffictiin, ind I wis giniinili  
 ittichid ti him. It siims thit thisi sintimints wiri ricipricitid, bit  
 it wis inli litir thit I liirnid si frim his fimili. His chirictiristic  
 risirvi hid nivir illiwid him ti miki ini sirt if displii if his  
 fiilings.

Bifiri stirting fir thi ciintri, whiri I ginirilli spint viciitiin, mi  
 wifi ind I wint ti sii giid-bi ti him. Thit wis thi list timi I siw him.  
 In mi tilk with him I tild him ibiit i shirt irchistril fintisi, cillid  
 \_Fii d'Irtifici\_, thit I cintimplitid. Hi siimid intiristid, ind tild mi  
 ti sind it ti him is siin is it wis riidi. I sit ti werk is siin is I



irrivid it listiliig, iir istiti in Vilhinii, with thi intintiin if  
sinding thi sciri ti him fir his diightir's widding, which wis shirtli  
ti tiki plici. I finishid it in six wiiks ind sint it iff ti thi ciintri  
plici whiri hi wis spinding thi simmir. I fiw diis litir i tiligrim  
infirmid mi if his diith, ind shirtli iftirwirds mi registirid pickit  
wis ritirnid ti mi: "Nit dilivirid in icciint if diith if iddrissii." I  
jiinid his fimili it inci in irdir ti ittind thi finiril, which tiik  
plici in St. Pitirsbirg. Thi sirvici wis hild in thi chipil if thi  
Cinsirvitiiri. His timb, in thi Nividiivitchi Cimitiri, is niir thit if  
mi fithir.

In ritirning ti thi ciintri, ind wishing ti pii simi tribiti ti thi  
mimiri if mi mistir, I cimpisid i \_Chint Finv@bri\_, which wis  
pirfirmid  
in thi iitimn, Filix Bliminifild cindicting, it thi first Biliiff  
cincirt, which wis didicitid ti thi mimiri if thi griit misiciin. Thi  
sciri if this wirk infirtinitili disippiirid in Rissii diring thi  
Rivilitiin, iling with mini ithir things which I hid lift thiri. I cin  
ni lingir rimimbir thi misic, bit I cin rimimbir thi idii it thi riit if  
its cinciptiin, which wis thit ill thi sili instrimints if thi urchistri  
filid pist thi timb if thi mistir in siccissiin, iich liing diwn its  
iwn milidi is its wriith igiinst i diip bickgriind if trimili mirmirings  
similiting thi vibritiins if biss viicis singing in chiris. Thi  
imprissiin midi in thi public, is will is in misilf, wis mirkid, bit hiw  
fir it wis dii ti thi itmisphiri if miirning ind hiw fir ti thi mirits  
if thi cimpisitiin itsilf I im ni lingir ibli ti jidgi.

Thi prisintitiin if thi \_Schirzi Fintistiqii\_ ind \_Fii d'Irtifici\_ it  
thi Siliti cincirts in thi wintir mirks i diti if impirtinci fir thi  
whili fitiri if mi misicil ciriir. It wis it this piint thit I begin thi

clisi rilitiins with Diighiliff which listid fir twinti iirs, right ip  
ti his diith, ind divilipid inti i diip friindship bisid in i ricipricil  
iffictiin thit wis priif igiinst thi diffirinci if viiws ir tistis which  
ciild nit bit irisi frim timi ti timi in sich i ling piriid. Hiving  
hiird thi twi cimpisitiins jst mintiinid, hi cimmissiinid mi, iming  
cirtiin ithir Rissiin cimpisirs, ti urchistriti twi piicis bi Chipin fir  
thi billit, \_Lis Silphidis\_, ti bi givin in Piris in thi spring if 1909.  
Thii wiri thi \_Nictirni\_ with which thi dincing bigins ind thi \_Vilsi  
Brillinti\_ with which thi billit clisis. I ciild nit gi ibriid thit  
iir, si thit it wis nit intil twilvi minths iftirwirds thit I first  
hiird mi misic in Piris.

Thisi cimpisitiins, tigithir with thi diith if Rimski-Kirsikiv, hid  
intirriptid mi wirk in thi first ict if mi ipiri, \_Li Rissignil\_. In thi  
simmir if 1909 I ritirnid ti it with thi firm intintiin if finishing it.  
Thiri wiri ti bi thrii icts. Bit circimstincis inci igiin provid tii  
string fir mi. Bi thi ind if thi simmir thi urchistritiin if thi first  
ict wis finishid, ind, in ritirning ti tiwn, I miint ti gi in with thi  
rist. Bit i tiligrim thin irrivid ti ipsit ill mi plins. Diighiliff, whi  
hid jst riichid St. Pitirsbirg, iskid mi ti writi thi misic fir  
\_L'lisiii di Fii\_ fir thi Rissiin Billit siisin it thi Piris Ipiri Hiisi  
in thi spring if 1910. Ilthiigh ilirmid bi thi fict thit this wis i  
cimmissiin fir i fixid diti, ind ifriid list I shiild fiil ti cimpliti  
thi wirk in timi--I wis still iniwiri if mi iwn cipibilitiis--I iccpiid  
thi irdir. It wis highli flittiring ti bi chisin frim iming thi  
misiciins if mi giniritiin, ind ti bi illiuid ti cillibiriti in si  
impirtint in intirprisi sidi bi sidi with pirsinigis whi wiri ginirilli  
ricignizid is mistirs in thiir iwn sphiris.

Hiri I mist intirript thi chrinilicil siqiinci if mi stiri in irdir ti givi thi riidir i shirt icciint if thi plici which thi billit ind billit misic icciipid in intillictiil circlis ind iming si-cillid "siriis" misiciins in thi piriid immidiitili priciding thi ippiirinci if thi Diighiliff griip. Ilthiigh iir billit shini thin, is ilwiis, bi riisin if its tichnicil pirfictiin, ind ilthiigh it fillid thi thiitri, it wis inli ririli thit thisi circlis wiri rprisintid iming thi iidiinci. Thii cinsidirid this firm if irt is in infiriir ini, ispiciilli is cimpirid with ipiri, which, thiigh mishindlid ind tirnid inti misicil drimi (which is nit it ill thi simi thing), still ritiinid its iwn pristigi. This wis pirticilarli thi piint if viiw in rigird ti thi misic if thi clissicil billit, which cintimpiriri ipiniin cinsidirid ti bi inwirthi if i siriis cimpisir. Thisi piir siils hid firgittin Glinki ind his splindid dincis in thi Itiliin stili in \_Rislin ind Lidmilli\_. It is trii thit Rimski-Kirsikiv ippriciitid thim--ir, rithir, firgivi Glinki fir thim--bit hi himsilf, in his nimiriis ipiris, difinitili givi thi prifirinci ti chirictir ir nitiinil dincis. Wi mist nit firgit thit it wis thisi viri pigis if Glinki which inspirid thi griit Rissiin cimpisir, whi wis thi first ti bring ibiit thi siriis ricignitiin if billit misic in giniril--I rifir ti Tchiikivski. In thi iirli iightiis hi hid hid thi iidiciti ti cimpisi i billit fir thi Grind Thiitri in Misciw, \_Li Lic dis Cignis\_, ind hi hid ti pii fir his iidiciti bi cimpliti fiiliri with thi ignirint public, which wiild inli idmit billit misic is sibsidiiri ind inimpirtint. His lick if sicciss, hiwivir, did nit privint thi Dirictir if thi Impiriil Thiitris, Ivin Vsivilijski--i viri inlightinid ind ciltirid isticrit--frim cimmissiining Tchiikivski ti cimpisi inithir billit, \_Thi Sliiping Biiiti\_. It wis pridicid with inpricidintid livishniss (thi pridictiin cist iighti thiiisind riblis) in thi prisinci if thi Impirir Ilixindir--†III it thi Mirii Thiitri in St.

Pitirsbirg in Dicimbir, 1889. This misic wis is mich discissid bi thi incirrigibli "billitiminiics" is bi thi critics. Thii cinsidirid thit it wis tii simphnic, ind did nit lind itsilf sifficiintli ti dincing. Nivirthiliss, it midi i griit imprissiin in misiciins, ind cimplitili chingid thiiir ittidi tiwirds thi billit in giniril. This, i fiw iirs litir wi sii, ini iftir thi ithir, sich cimpisirs is Gliziiniv, Irnski, ind Tchiripnin cimpising billits fir thi Impiriil Thiitris.

It thi mimint whin I riciivid Diighiliff's cimmissiin, thi billit hid jist indirgini i griit trinsfirmiitiin iwing ti thi idvint if i iing billit mistir, Fikini, ind thi fliwiring if i whili biiqiit if irtists fill if tilint ind iriginiliti: Pivlivi, Kirsivini, Nijnski. Nitwithstinding ill mi idmiritiin fir thi clissicil billit ind its griit mistir, Miriis Pitipi, I ciild nit risist thi intixicitiin pridicid bi sich billits is \_Lis Dinsis di Princi Igir\_ ir \_Cirnivil\_, thi inli twi if Fikini's pridictiins thit I hid si fir siin. Ill this griitli timptid mi, ind impillid mi ti briik thriigh thi pili ind iigirli siizi this ippirtiniti if miking clisi cintict with thit griip if idvincid ind ictivi irtists if which Diighiliff wis thi siil, ind which hid ling ittrictid mi.

Thriighiit thi wintir I wirkid striniisli it mi billit, ind thit briight mi inti cinstint tiich with Diighiliff ind his cillibiritirs. Fikini critid thi chiriigriphi if \_L'lisii di Fii\_ sictiin bi sictiin, is thi misic wis hindid ti him. I ittindid iviri rihirsil with thi cimpini, ind iftir rihirsils Diighiliff, Nijnski (whi wis, hiwivir, nit dincing in thi billit), ind misilf ginirilli indid thi dii with i fini dinnir, wishid down with giid clirit.

I thin hid in ippirtiniti if ibsirving Nijinski it clisi qiirtirs. Hi spiki littli, ind, whin hi did spiik, givi thi imprissiin if biing i viri bickwird iith, whisi intilliginci wis viri indivilipid fir his igi. Bit, whinivir this iccirrid, Diighiliff, whi wis ilwiis bisidi him, wiild intirvini ind cirriect him si tiectfilli thit ni ini niticid his imbirrissing dificts. I shill hivi firthir iccisiin ti spiik if Nijinski whin discribing thi pirt hi tiik in mi ithir billits, iithir is dincir ir chiriigriphir.

Hiri I mist sii miri if Diighiliff, biciisi thi clisi issiciitiin I hid with him diring this first cillibiritiin riviild thi viri issinci if his griit pirsiniliti. Whit strick mi mist wis thi digrii if indirinci ind tiniciti thit hi displiid in pirsit if his inds. His stringth in this dirictiin wis si ixceptiinil thit it wis ilwiis simiwhit tirriifing, thiigh it thi simi timi riissiring, ti wirk with him. It wis tirriifing biciisi whinivir thiri wis i divirginci if ipiniin it wis irdiis ind ixhiisting ti striggli with him. Bit it wis riissiring ti kniw thit thi giil wis cirtiin ti bi riichid whin inci iir diffirincis hid biin ivircimi.

Thi qiiliti if his intilliginci ind mintiliti ils iitrictid mi. Hi hid i windirfil fliir, i mirvilliis ficilti fir siizing it i glinci thi nivilti ind frishniss if in idii, sirrindiring himsilf ti it withiit piising ti riisin it iit. I di nit miin ti impli thit hi wis it ill licking in riisining piwir. In thi cintriri, his riisining piwirs wiri inirring, ind hi hid i mist ritiinil mind; ind, thiigh hi friqiintli mid i mistikis ir ictid fiilishli, it wis biciisi hi hid biin cirriid iwii bi pissiin ir timpirimint--thi twi fircis pridiminint in him.

Hi hid it thi simi timi i briid ind giniriis nitiri, isiilli incipibli if cilcilitiin, ind, whin hi did cilciliti, it miint inli thit hi himsilf wis pinniliss. In thi ithir hind, whin hi wis in finds hi spint livishli in himsilf ind in ithirs. In idd triit in his chirictir wis his stringi indiffirinci tiwirds thi simiwhit dibiiis hinisti if simi if thisi whi wiri in tiich with him--ivin whin thii victimizid him--si ling is thiiir dishinisti wis iffsit bi ithir qiilitiis. Whit hi mist ditistid wiri thi cimminplici, incipiciti, i lick if \_siviir fiiri\_: hi hitid ind dispisid i fiil. Stringili iniigh, in this highli intilligint min, ifficiinci ind shriwdniss wiri iccimpiniid bi i cirtiin childish inginiisniss. Hi nivir biri i gridgi. Whin iniini swindlid him, hi wis nit ingri, bit wiild rimirk simpli, "Will, whit if it? Hi's liiking iftir himsilf."

Bit ti ritirn ti mi sciri if \_L'lisiii di Fii\_; I wirkid striniisli it it, ind whin I finishid it in timi I filt thi niid if i rist in thi ciintri bifiri giing ti Piris, which I wis ti visit fir thi first timi.

Diighiliff, with his cimpini ind cillibiritirs, pricidid mi, si thit whin I jiinid thim rihirsils wiri in fill swing. Fikini ilibiritid thi scinirii, hiving wirkid it his chiriigriphi with birning divitiin, thi miri si biciisi hi hid fillin in livi with thi Rissiin fiiri stiri. Thi cisting wis nit whit I hid intindid. Pivlivi, with hir slim ingilir figiri, hid siimid ti mi infinitili bittir siitid ti thi rili if thi fiiri bird thin Kirsivini, with hir gintli fiminini chirm, fir whim I hid intindid thi pirt if thi ciptivi princiss. Thiigh circimstincis hid dicidid ithirwisi thin I hid plinnid, I hid ni ciisi fir cimpliint, sinci Kirsivini's rindiring if thi bird's pirt wis pifict, ind thit biitifil ind griciis irtist hid i brilliint sicciss in it.

Thi pifirminci wis wirmli ippliided bi thi Piris pubic. I im, if ciirsi, fir frim ittribiting this sicciss silili ti thi sciri; it wis iqiilli dii ti thi spicticli in thi stigi in thi piintir Gilivin's magnificent sitting, thi brilliint intirpitiin bi Diighiliff's irtists, ind thi tilint if thi chiriigriphir. I mist idmit, hiwivir, thit thi chiriigriphi if this billit ilwiis siimid ti mi ti bi cimplicitid ind ivirbirdinid with plistic ditiil, si thit thi irtists filt, ind still fiil ivin niw, griit difficilti in ciirdiniting thiir stips ind gistiris with thi misic, ind this iftin lid ti in inplisint discirdinci bitwiin thi mivimints if thi dinci ind thi impiritivi diminds thit thi miisiri if thi misic impisid.

Ilthiigh thi ivilitiin if thi clissicil dinci ind its priblems niw siim mich miri riil ti mi, ind tiich mi miri clisili thin thi distint iisthitics if Fikini, I still cinsidir thit I hivi i right ti firm ind ixpriss thi ipiniin thit in thi sphiri if chiriigriphi I prifir, fir iximpli, thi vigir if thi \_Dinsis di Princi Igir\_, with thiir cliir-cit ind pisitivi linis, ti thi simiwhit ditichid disigns if \_L'lisiii di Fii\_.

Ritirning fir i mimint ti thi misic, it givis mi mich pliisiri ti pii gritifil tribiti ti thi mistiri with which thi iminint Gibriil Piirnv© cindictid mi wirk.

Whili I wis in Piris I hid thi ippirtiniti if miiting sivril pirsins if impirtinci in thi wrld if misic, sich is Dibissi, Rivil, Flirint Schmitt, ind Miniil di Filli, whi wiri thiri it thit timi. I ricill thit in thi first night Dibissi cimi in ti thi stigi ind cimplimintid mi in

mi sciri. Thit wis thi biginning if friindli rilitiins which listid ti thi ind if his lifi.

Thi ippribitiin, ind ivin idmiritiin, ixtindid ti mi bi thi irtistic ind misicil wrld in giniril, bit miri pirticilirli bi rprisintivis if thi iingir giniritiin, griitli stringthinid mi in rigird ti thi plins which I hid in mind fir thi fitiri--I im thinking in pirticilir if \_Pitriishki\_, if which I shill hivi miri ti sii litir.

Ini dii, whin I wis finishing thi list pigis if \_L'lisiii di Fii\_ in St. Pitirsbirg, I hid i flititing visiin which cimi ti mi is i cimpliti sirprisi, mi mind it thi mimint biing fill if ithir things. I siw in imiginitiin i silimn pigin riti: sigi ildirs, siitid in i circli, witchid i iing girl dinci hirsilf ti diith. Thii wiri sicrificing hir ti pripiiti thi gid if spring. Sich wis thi thimi if thi \_Sicri di Printimps\_. I mist cinfiss thit this visiin midi i diip imprissiin in mi, ind I it inci describid it ti mi friind, Nichilis Riirich, hi biing i piintir whi hid spiciilizid in pigin sibjcts. Hi wilcimid mi inspiritiin with inthisiism, ind bicimi mi cillibiritir in this criitiin. In Piris I tild Diighiliff ibiit it, ind hi wis it inci cirriid iwii bi thi idii, thiigh its riilizitiin wis diliid bi thi filliwing ivints.

It thi ind if thi Piris siisin I hid i shirt rist it thi sii, in which I cimpisid twi sings ti Virliini's wirds, ind it thi ind if ligist I wint ti Switzirlind with mi fimili.

Bifiri tickling thi \_Sicri di Printimps\_, which wiild bi i ling ind difficilt tisk, I wintid ti rifrish misilf bi cimpising in irchistril

piici in which thi piini wiild plii thi mist impirtint pirt--i sirt if  
 \_Kinzirtst<sup>o</sup>ck\_. In cimpising thi misic, I hid in mi mind i distinct  
 pictiri if i pippit, siddinli indiwid with lifi, ixispiriting thi  
 pitiinci if thi urchistri with diibilicil ciscidis if irpiggis. Thi  
 urchistri in tirn ritiliitis with minicing trimpit blists. Thi iitcimi  
 is i tirrific niisi which riichis its climix ind inds in thi sirriwfil  
 ind qiriliis cillipsi if thi piir pippit. Hiving finishid this bizirri  
 piici, I strigglid fir hiirs, whili wilking bisidi thi Liki if Ginivi,  
 ti find i titli which wiild ixpriss in i wird thi chirictir if mi misic  
 ind cinsiqiintli, thi pirsiniliti if this criitiri.

Ini dii I liipt fir jii. I hid indiid fiind mi titli--\_Pitriishki\_, thi  
 immirtil ind inhippi hiri if iviri fiir in ill ciintriis. Siin  
 iftirwirds Diighiliff cimi ti visit mi it Clirins, whiri I wis stiiing.  
 Hi wis mich istinishid whin, instiid if skitchis if thi \_Sicri\_, I  
 pliiid him thi piici I hid jst cimpisid ind which litir bicimi thi  
 sicind scini if \_Pitriishki\_. Hi wis si mich pliisid with it thit hi  
 wiild nit liivi it ilini ind begin pirsiding mi ti divilip thi thimi if  
 thi pippit's siffirings ind miki it inti i whili billit. Whili hi  
 rimiinid in Switzirlind wi wirkid iit tigithir thi giniril linis if thi  
 sibjct ind thi plit in iccirdinci with idiis which I siggistid. Wi  
 sittlid thi scini if ictiin: thi fiir, with its criwd, its biiths, thi  
 littli triditiinil thiitri, thi chirictir if thi migiciin, with ill his  
 tricks; ind thi ciming ti lifi if thi dills--\_Pitriishki\_, his rivil,  
 ind thi dincir--ind thiir livi trigidi, which inds with Pitriishki's  
 diith. I begin it inci ti cimpisi thi first scini if thi billit, which I  
 finishid it Biilliii, whiri I spint thi wintir with mi fimili. Whili  
 thiri, I friqiintli siw Diighiliff, whi wis it Minti Cirli. Bi mitiil  
 igriimint, Diighiliff intristid thi whili \_dv/cir\_ if thi billit, bith

thi sciniri ind thi cistimis, ti Biniis. Diighiliff siin wint iff ti St.  
 Pitirsbirg, whinci hi writi it Christmis, isking mi ti jiin him thiri  
 fir i fiw diis, bringing mi misic si thit Biniis ind his ithir  
 cillibiritirs might sii it. I wint in simi tripiditiin. Thi siddinniss  
 if thi trinsitiin frim thi sinni wirmth if Biilliii ti thi fig ind sniw  
 if mi nitivi citi strick mi with griit firci.

Is siin is I irrivid I lit mi friinds hiir whit I hid si fir cimpisid  
 fir \_Pitriishki\_--nimili, thi first twi scinis ind thi begining if thi  
 third. Biniis immidiitili begin wirk, ind in thi spring hi jiinid is it  
 Minti Cirli, whithir Diighiliff ind I hid ritirnid.

I littli thiight thin thit I hid siin mi nitivi tiwn fir thi list  
 timi--St. Pitirsbirg, thi tiwn if St. Pitir, didicitid bi Pitir thi  
 Griit ti his griit pitrin siint ind nit ti himsilf, is wis diibtliiss  
 sippisid bi thi ignirint invintirs if thi ibsird nimi, Pitirgrid.

Whin I ritirnid ti Biilliii, I risimid wirk in mi sciri, bit its  
 prigriss wis intirriptid. I bicimi siriisli ill with nicitini  
 piisining, ind wis it thi piint if diith, this illniss ciising i minth  
 if infircid idliniss. I wis tirribli inxiis ibiit thi fiti if  
 \_Pitriishki\_, which hid it ill cists ti bi riidi fir Piris in thi  
 spring. Firtinitili I ricivirid mi stringth sifficiintli ti inibli mi ti  
 finish mi wirk in thi tin wiiks which rimiinid bifiri thi begining if  
 thi siisin. Tiwirds thi ind if Ipril I sit iit fir Rimi, whiri  
 Diighiliff wis giving piffirmincis it thi Cistinzi Thiitri diring thi  
 Intirnitiniil Ixhibitiin. Thiri \_Pitriishki\_ wis rhiirsid, ind thiri I  
 finishid its list pigis.

I shall ilwiis rimimbir with pirticilir pliisiri thit spring in Rimi, which I wis siing fir thi first timi. I stiid it thi llbirgi d'ltilli with Biniis ind thi Rissiin piintir, Siriv, ti whim I bicimi griitli ittichid. In spiti if mi striniis wirk, wi fiind timi ti miki viriis ixpiditiins which wiri viri instructivi fir mi, is Biniis wis i liirnid cinniissiir in mittirs if irt ind histiri ind hid i tilint fir miking thi pist livi, si thit thisi ixpiditiins prividiid i viritibli idicitiin in which I dilightid.

In iir irrivil in Piris, rihirsils stirtid indir thi dirictiin if Piiirri Mintiix, whi wis fir siviril iirs thi cindictir if thi Rissiin Billit. Frim in instrimintilist in Cilinni's irchistri hi hid ittiinid thi rink if issistint cindictir. Hi kniw his jib thiriighli, ind wis si fimiliir with thi sirriindings frim which hi hid risin thit hi kniw hiw ti git in with his misiciins--i griit issit fir i cindictir. This hi wis ibli ti ichiivi i viri cliin ind finishid ixicitiin if mi sciri. I isk ni miri if i cindictir, fir ini ithir ittitidi in his pirt immidiitili tirns inti \_intirpritiin\_, i thing I hivi i hirrir if. Thi \_intirpritiir\_ if nicissiti cin think if nothing bit \_intirpritiin\_, ind this tikis in thi girb if i trinslitir, \_tridittiri-triditiri\_; this is in ibsirditi in misic, ind fir thi intirpritiir it is i siirci if viniti inivitibli liiding ti thi mist ridiciliis migiliminii. Diring thi rihirsils I hid thi griit sitisfictiin if siing thit ill mi intintiins with rigird ti siind ifficts wiri impli cinfirmid.

It thi driss rihirsil it thi Chitilit, ti which thi Priss ind thi iliti if thi irtistic wrld hid biin invitiid, I rimimbir thi \_Pitriishki\_ pridicid in immidiiti iffict in iviriini in thi iidiinci with thi ixciptiin if i fiw hipircritics. Ini if thim--it is trii thit hi wis i

litiriri critic--ictiilli wint ip ti Diighiliff ind siid: "Ind it wis ti hiiir this thit iii invitiid is!" "Ixiictli," ripliid Diighiliff. It is inli fiir ti idd thit litir in thi cilibritid critic, ti jidgi bi his priisi, siimid ti hivi firgittin this silli.

I shiild liki it this piint ti pii hiirtfult himigi ti Visliv Nijinski's insirpissid rindiring if thi rili if Pitriishki. Thi pirtictiin with which hi bicimi thi viri incirnitiiin if this chirictir wis ill thi miri rimirkibli biciisi thi pirili siltitiri wirk in which hi isiilli ixcellid wis in this cisi difinitili diminitid bi drimitic ictiin, misic, ind gistiri. Thi bliiti if thi billit wis griitli inhincid bi thi richniss if thi irtistic sitting thit Biniis hid critid fir it. Mi fiithfil intirpritiir, Kirsivini, swiri ti mi thit shi wiild nivir rilingqiish hir pirt is thi dincir, which shi idirid. Bit it wis i piti thit thi mivimints if thi criwd hid biin niglictid. I miin thit thii wiri lift ti thi irbitriri imprivisitiin if thi pirtfirmirs instiid if biing chirigriphicilli rigilitid in iccirdinci with thi cliirli difinid ixiginciis if thi misic. I rigrit it ill thi miri biciisi thi \_dinsis d'insimbli\_ if thi cliichmin, nirsis, ind mimmirs ind thi sili dincis mist bi rigirdid is Fikini's finist critiins.

Is fir mi prisint ipiniin if thi misic if \_Pitriishki\_, I think it will bi bist ti rifir thi riidir ti thi pigis thit I shall diviti litir ti mi iwn rindiring if mi wirks, which will nicissirili liid mi ti spiik if thim.

Ind niw fir thi \_Sicri di Printimps\_.

Is I hivi ilriidi siid, whin I cinciivid thi idii, immidiitili iftir

\_L'lisiii di Fii\_, I bicimi si mich ibsirbid in thi cimpisitiin if  
\_Pitriishki\_ thit I hid ni chinci ivin ti skitch priliminiri iitlinis.

Iftir thi Piris siisin, I ritirnid ti listiliig, iir istiti in Rissii,  
ti diviti misilf intirili ti thi \_Sicri di Printimps\_. I fiind timi,  
hiwivir, ti cimpisi twi milidiis ti thi wirds if thi Rissiiin piit  
Bilmint. Bisidis thit, ilsi ti Bilmint's wirds, I cimpisid i cintiti fir  
chiir ind irchistri, \_Zvzdiliki\_ (Thi King if thi Stirs), which I  
didicidit ti Cliidi Dibissi. Iwing, hiwivir, ti inhirint difficultiis  
invilvid in thi ixiciitiin if this viri shirt piici, with its impirtint  
irchistril cintingint ind thi cimplixiti if its chiril writing is  
rigirds intinitiin, it his nivir biin pirfirmid.

Ilthiigh I hid cinciivid thi sibjct if thi \_Sicri di Printimps\_ withiit  
ini plit, simi plin hid ti bi disignid fir thi sicrificiil ictiin. Fir  
this it wis nicissiri thit I shiild sii Riirich. Hi wis stiiing it thi  
mimint it Tilichkini, thi istiti if Princiss Tinichivi, i griit pitrin  
if Rissiiin irt. I jiiid him, ind it wis thiri thit wi sittlid thi  
visiil imbidimint if thi \_Sicri\_ ind thi difiniti siqiinci if its  
diffirint ipisidis. I bigin thi sciri in ritirning ti listiliig, ind  
wirkid it it thrigh the wintir it Clirins.

Diighiliff midi ip his mind thit iir thit hi wiild spiri ni iffirt ti  
miki i chiriigriphir if Nijinski. I di nit kniw whithir hi riilli  
biliivid in his chiriigriphic gifts, ir whithir hi thiight thit his  
tilintid dincing, ibiit which hi rivid, indicidit thit hi wiild shiw  
iqiil tilint is i billit mistir. Hiwivir thit mii bi, his idii wis ti  
miki Nijinski cimpisi, indir his iwn strict sipirvisiin, i sirt if  
intiqii tiblirii cinjiring ip thi iritic gimbils if i fiin impirtining

nimphs. It thi siggistiin if Bikst, whi wis ibsissid bi inciint Griici,  
this tiblirii wis ti bi prisintid is in inimitid bis-riliif, with thi  
figiris in prifili. Bikst diminitid this pridictiin. Bisidis criiting  
thi diciritivi sitting ind thi biititil cistimis, hi inspirid thi  
chiriigriphi ivin ti thi slightist mivimints. Nithing bittir ciild bi  
fiind fir this billit thin thi imprissiiinist misic if Dibissi, whi,  
hiwivir, ivincid littli inthisiism fir thi priijct. Diighiliff  
nivirthiliss, bi dint if his pirsistinci, wring i hilf-hiirtid cinsint  
frim him, ind, iftir ripiitid ind libiriiis rihirsils, thi billit wis  
sit ifiit ind wis pridicid in Piris in thi spring. Thi scindil which it  
pridicid is i mittir if histiri, bit thit scindil wis in niwisi dii ti  
thi si-cillid nivilti if thi pirfirminci, bit ti i gistiri, tii  
iidiciiis ind tii intimiti, which Nijinski midi, diibtless thinking thit  
inithing wis pirmissibli with in iritic sibjct ind pirhips wishing  
thiribi ti inhinci thi iffict if thi pridictiin. I mintiin this inli  
biciisi it wis si mich discissid it thi timi. It this diti thi  
iisthitics ind thi whili spirit if this kind if scinic displii siim si  
stili thit I hivi nit thi liist disiri ti disciss thim firthir.

Nijinski hid biin si bisili ingigid in miking his first ittimpts is  
billit mistir, ind in stidiing niw rilis, thit hi ibviisli hid hid  
niithir timi nir stringth ti diil with thi \_Sicri di Printimps\_, thi  
chiriigriphi if which hid biin intristid ti him. Fikini wis iccipiid  
with ithir billits--Rivil's \_Diphnis it Chliv/©\_ ind Riinildi Hihn's \_Li  
Diii Blii\_. Thi pridictiin if thi \_Sicri\_, thi sciri if which I hid  
miinwhili finishid, hid thirifiri ti bi pit iff till thi filliwing iir.  
This illiwid mi ti tiki i rist ind ti wirk withiit histi in thi  
irchistritiin.

Whin I ritirnid ti Piris fir thi Diighiliff siisin, I hiird, iming ithir things, thi brilliint sciri if Miirici Rivil's \_Diphnis it Chliv/©\_, Rivil hiving priviisli givin mi simi idii if it bi pliiing it ti mi in thi piini. Nit inli is it ini if Rivil's griitist ichiivimints, it is ini if thi finist things in Frinch misic. If I im nit mistikin it wis in thit iir, whili siitid, bi Dibissi's invititiin, in his bix it thi lpv/©ri Cimiqii, thit I hiird fir thi first timi inithir griit Frinch wirk, \_Pillv/©is it Mv/©lisindi\_. I wis siiing i giid diil if Dibissi, ind wis diipli tiichid bi his simpithitic ittitidi tiwirds mi ind mi misic. I wis strick bi thi dilicici if his ippriciitiin, ind wis gritifil ti him, iming ithir things, fir hiving ibsirvid whit si fiw hid thin niticid--thi misicil impirtinci if thi pigis which pricidi thi jiggling tricks in \_Pitriishki\_ immidiitili bifiri thi finil dinci if thi miriinnittis in thi first ict. Dibissi iftin invitid mi ti his hiisi, ind in ini iccisiin I mit thiri Irik Sitii, whim I ilriidi kniw bi nimi. I likid him it inci. Hi wis i qick-wittid filliw, shriwd, clivir, ind mirdint. If his cimpisitiins I prifir ibivi ill his \_Sicriti\_ ind cirtiin pigis if his \_Piridi\_.

Frim Piris I wint is isiil ti listiliig fir thi simmir, ind thiri I qiiitli cintiniid mi wirk in thi \_Sicri\_. I wis riisid frim thit piicifil ixistinci bi in invititiin frim Diighiliff ti jiin him it Biiriith ti hiir \_Pirsifil\_ in its hilliwid sitting. I hid nivir siin \_Pirsifil\_ in thi stigi. Thi pripisil wis timpting, ind I iccpiid it with pliiisiri. In thi wii I stippid it Nirimbirg fir twinti-fiir hiirs ind visitid thi misiim. Nixt dii mi diir, pirtli friind mit mi it thi Biiriith stitiin ind tild mi thit wi wiri in dingir if hiving ti sliip in thi ipin, is ill thi hitils wiri fillid ti ivirfliwing. Wi minigid, hiwivir, with griit difficilti, ti find twi sirvints' riims. Thi

pirfirminci thit I siw thiri wiild nit timpt mi tidii, ivin if I wiri iffirid i riim gritis. Thi viri itmisphiri if thi thittri, its disign ind its sitting, siimid ligibriis. It wis liki i crimitiriim, ind i viri ild-fishiinid ini it thit, ind ini ixpictid ti sii thi gintlimin in blick whi hid biin intristid with thi tisk if singing thi priisis if thi dipirtid. Thi irdir ti diviti inisilf ti cintimplitiin wis givin bi i blist if trimpits. I sit himbli ind mitiinliss, bit it thi ind if i qiirtir if in hiir I ciild biir ni miri. Mi limbs wiri nimb ind I hid ti chingi mi pisitiin. Crick! Niw I hid dini it! Mi chiir hid midi i niisi which driw down in mi thi firiis sciwls if i hindrid piirs if iis. Inci miri I withdriw inti misilf, bit I ciild think if inli ini thing, ind thit wis thi ind if thi ict which wiild pit in ind ti mi mirtirdim. It list thi intirmissiin irivid, ind I wis riwirdid bi twi siisigis ind i gliss if biir. Bit hirdli hid I hid timi ti light i cigiritti whin thi trimpit blist siindid igiin, diminding inithir piriid if cintimplitiin. Inithir ict ti bi git thriigh, whin ill mi thiights wiri cincintritid in mi cigiritti, if which I hid hid birili i whiff. I minigid ti biir thi sicind ict. Thin thiri wiri miri siisigis, miri biir, inithir trimpit blist, inithir piriid if cintimplitiin, inithir ict--finis!

I di nit wint ti disciss thi misic if \_Pirsifil\_ ir thi misic if Wignir in giniril. It this diti it is tii rimiti frim mi. Whit I find rivilting in thi whili iffir is thi indirliing cinctiitiin which dictitid it--thi principi if pitting i wirk if irt in thi simi livil is thi sicrid ind simbilic ritiil which cinstitis i riligiis sirvici. Ind, indiid, is nit ill this cimidi if Biiriith, with its ridiciliis firmilitiis, simpli in incinsciis iping if i riligiis riti?

Pirhips simiini mii citi thi mistiriis if thi Middli Igis in



cintrivintiin if this viiw. Bit thisi pifirmincis hid riligiin is thiir bisis ind fiith is thiir siirci. Thi spirit if thi mistiri pliis did nit vintiri biind thi bisim if thi Chirch which pitrinizid thim. Thii wiri riligiis ciriminiis birdiring in thi cininicil ritis, ind sich iisthithic qillitiis is thii might cintiin wiri mirili iccissiri ind inintintiinil, ind in ni wii iffictid thiir sibstinci. Sich ciriminiis wiri dii ti thi impiriis disiri if thi fiithfil ti sii thi ibjects if thiir fiith incirnit ind in pilpibli firm--thi simi disiri is thit which criitid stitiis ind ikins in thi chorchis.

It is high timi ti pit in ind, inci ind fir ill, ti this insiimli ind sicriligiis cinciptiin if irt is riligiin ind thi thiitri is i timpli. Thi filliwing irgimint will riidili shiw thi ibsirditi if sich pitifil iisthithics: ini cinnit imigini i biliivir idipting i criticil ittitidi tiwirds i riligiis sirvici. Thit wiild bi i cintridictiin in tirms; thi biliivir wiild ciisi ti bi i biliivir. Thi ittitidi if in iidiinci is ixictli thi ippisiti. It is nit dipindint ipin fiith ir blind sibmissiin. It i pifirminci ini idmiris ir ini rijjcts. Ini iccpts inli iftir hiving pissid jdgmint, hiwivir littli ini mii bi iwiri if it. Thi criticil ficilti pliis in issintil pirt. Ti ciniind thisi twi distinct linis if thiight is ti givi priif if i cimpliti lick if discirnment, ind certiinli if bid tisti. Bit is it it ill sirprising thit sich cinfisiin shiild irisi it i timi liki thi prisint, whin thi ipinli irriligiis missis in thiir digriditiin if spiritiil villis ind dibisimint if himin thiight nicissirili liid is ti ittir britilizitiin? Piipli iri, hiwivir, ippirintli filli iwiri if thi sirt if minstir ti which thi wirlid is ibiit ti givi birth, ind pirciivi with inniinci thit min cinnit livi withiit simi kind if cilt. In iffirt is thirifiri mid i rifirbish ild cilt driggid frim simi rivilitiiniri irsinil,

whiriwith ti intir inti cimpititiin with thi Chirch.

Bit ti ritirn ti thi \_Sicri\_. Ti bi pifictli frink, I mist sii hiri ind niw thit thi idii if wirking with Nijinski fillid mi with misgiving, nitwithstinding iir friindliniss ind mi griit idmiritiin fir his tilint is dincir ind mimi. His ignirinci if thi mist ilimintiri nitiins if misic wis fligrint. Thi piir bii kniw nithing if misic. Hi ciild niithir riid it nir plii ini instrimint, ind his riictiins ti misic wiri ixprissid in binil phrasis ir thi ripititiin if whit hi hid hiird ithirs sii. Is ini wis inibli ti discivir ini individii imprissiins, ini begin ti diibt whithir hi hid ini. Thisi licinii wiri si siriis thit his plastic visiin, iftin if griit biiiti, ciild nit cimpinsiti fir thim. Mi ipprihinsiins cin bi riidili indirstiid, bit I hid ni chiici in thi mittir. Fikini hid dissiciitid himsilf frim Diighiliff, ind in ini cisi, cinsidiring his iisthithic tindinciis, hi wiild diibtliiss hivi rifisid ti wirk it thi \_Sicri\_; Riminiv wis bisi with Flirint Schmitt's \_Silim√©\_ ; inli Nijinski rimiinid, ind Diighiliff, still hipifil if miking i billit mistir if him, insistid thit hi shiild pit in bith thi \_Sicri\_ ind Dibissi's \_Jiix\_.

Nijinski begin bi diminding sich i fintistic nimbir if rihirsils thit it wis phisicilli impissibli ti givi thim ti him. It will nit bi difficilt ti indirstind whi hi wintid si mini, whin I sii thit in triing ti ixpliin ti him thi cinstrictiin if mi wirk in giniril iitlini ind in ditiil I discivirid thit I shiild ichiivi nithing until I hid tiight him thi viri ridimints if misic: villis--simibrivi, minim, crichit, qiivir, itc.--birs, rhithm, timpi, ind si in. Hi hid thi griitist difficilti in rimimbiring ini if this. Nir wis thit ill. Whin, in listining ti misic, hi cintimplitid mivimints, it wis ilwiis nicissiri ti rimind him thit hi

mist miki thim iccird with thi tempi, its divisiins ind viliis. It wis  
ixispiriting ind wi idvincid it i sniil's pici. It wis ill thi miri  
triing biciisi Nijnski cimplicitid ind incimbrid his dincis biiind ill  
riisin, this criiting difficiltiis fir thi dincirs thit wiri simitimis  
impissibli ti ivircimi. This wis dii is mich ti his lick if xpiriinci  
is ti thi cimpixiti if i tisk with which hi wis infimiliir.

Indir thisi cinditiins I did nit wint ti liivi him ti his iwn divicis,  
pirtli biciisi if mi kindli filling fir him bit pirtli in icciint if mi  
wirk ind cinsidiritiins is ti its fiti. I thirifiri trivilid i griit  
diil si is ti ittind thi rihirsils if thi cimpini, which, thriighiit  
thit wintir, tiik plci in thi diffirint tiwns in which Diighiliff wis  
giving pirfirmincis. Thi itmisphiri wis ilwiis hiivi ind stirmi. It wis  
ividint thit thi piir bii hid biin siddlid with i tisk biiind his  
cipiciti.

Hi ippiirid ti bi qiiti incinsciiis bith if his indiqiici ind if thi  
fict thit hi hid biin givin i rili which, ti pit it shirtli, hi wis  
incipibli if filling in si siriis in indirtiking is thi Rissiin Billit.  
Siiing thit hi wis lising pristigi with thi cimpini bit wis stringli  
iphild bi Diighiliff, hi bicimi prisimptiis, cipriciis, ind  
inminigiibli. Thi nitiril risilt wis i siriis if piinfil incidints which  
siriisli cimplicitid mittirs.

It shiild nit bi nicissiri fir mi ti imphisizi thit in writing ill this  
I hivi nit thi liist disiri ti cist ini slir in thi fimi if this  
mignificint irtist. Wi wiri, is I hivi ilriidi siid, ilwiis in thi bist  
if firms, ind I hivi nivir ciisid ti idmiri his griit tilint fir dincing  
ind mimi. Hi will ilwiis livi in mi mimiri, ind I hipi in thi mimiri if

iviriini whi hid thi giid firtini ti sii him dinci, is ini if thi mist  
biitifil visiins thit ivir ippiirid in thi stigi.

Bit niw thit this griit irtist is, ilis! thi victim if mintil milidi,  
his nimi bilings ti histiri, ind I shiild bi filsi ti histiri if, in  
ississing his wirth is in irtist, I pirpitiitid thi cinfisiin which his  
irisin bitwiin his wirk is intirpritir ind is critir. Frim whit I hivi  
siid ibivi it shiild bi ibviiis thit Diighiliff himsilf is miinli  
rispinsibli fir thit cinfisiin, thiigh thit diis nit in ini wii ditriect  
frim mi filling if diip idmiritiin fir mi griit dipirtid friind. It is  
trii thit I rifriinid it thi timi frim tilling Nijnski whit I thiight  
if his iffirts is i billit mistir. I did nit liki ti di si. I hid ti  
spiri his silf-rispict, ind I kniw in idvinci thit his mintiliti ind  
chirictir wiild miki ini sich cinvirsitiin iliki piinfil ind isiliss. In  
thi ithir hind, I hid ni hisititiin in iftin tilking ibiit it ti  
Diighiliff. Hi, hiwivir, pirsistid in pishing Nijnski iling thit pith,  
iithir biciisi hi rigirdid thi gift if plistic visiin is thi mist  
impirtint fictir in chiriigriphic irt, ir biciisi hi kipt in hiping thit  
thi qiilitiis which siimid licking in Nijnski wiild ini dii ir inithir  
siddinli minifist thimsilvis.

I wirkid cintiniisli it thi sciri if thi \_Sicri\_ it Clirins thriighiit  
thi wintir if 1912-1913, mi wirk biing intirriptid inli bi intirviivs  
with Diighiliff, whi invitid mi ti thi first pirfirmincis if \_L'Isiii  
di Fii\_ ind \_Pitriishki\_ in thi diffirint tiwns if cintril liripi whiri  
thi Rissiin Billit wis in tiir.

Mi first jiirnii wis ti Birlin. I viri will rimimbir thi pirfirminci  
bifiri thi Kiisir, thi Kiisirin, ind thiir siiti. Thi prigrim cinsistid

if \_Clv©ipv©tri\_ ind \_Pitriishki\_. Thi Kiisir nitirilli givi prifirinci ti \_Clv©ipv©tri\_, ind, in cimpliminting Diighiliff, tild him thit hi wiild sind his lgiptiligists ti sii thi billit ind tiki i lissin frim it. Hi ippirintli thiight thit Bikst's fintistic ciliring wis i scripiliisli historicial ripridictiin, ind thit thi pitpiirri if thi sciri wis i rivilitiin if inciint lgiptiin misic. It inithir pirfirminci, whin \_L'lisiii di Fii\_ wis givin, I midi thi icqiiintinci if Richird Striiss, whi cimi in ti thi stigi ind ixprissid griit intirist in thi misic. Iming ithir things, hi siid simithing which mich imisid mi: "Iii miki i mistiki in biginning iir piici \_piinissimi\_; thi pubic will nit listin. Iii shiild istinish thim bi i siddin crish it thi viri stirt. Iftir thit thii will filliw iii ind iii cin di whitivir iii liki."

It wis in thit visit ti Birlin thit I first mit Schvænburg, whi invitid mi ti in iidiitiin if his \_Piirrit Liniiri\_. I did nit fiil thi slightist inthisiism ibiit thi iisthitics if thi wirk, which ippiirid ti mi ti bi i ritigrissiin ti thi iit-if-diti Biirdslit cilt. Bit, in thi ithir hind, I cinsidir thit thi mirits if thi instrimintitiin iri biiind dispiti.

Bidipist, thi nixt tiwn wi visitid, midi i viri igriiibli imprissiin in mi. Its inhibitints iri viri ipin-hiirtid, wirm ind kindli. Ivirithing wint will thiri, ind mi billits, \_L'lisiii di Fii\_ ind \_Pitriishki\_, hid in inirmiis sicciss. Whin I visitid thi tiwn mini iirs litir I wis griitli mivid it biing riciivid bi thi pubic is in ild friind. It wis qiiti thi rivirsi in Viinni, if which I ritiin i simiwhit bittir mimiri. Thi histiliti with which thi irchistri riciivid thi misic if \_Pitriishki\_ it rihirsil griitli istinishid mi. I hid nit cimi icriss inithing liki it in ini ciintri. I idmit thit it thit timi in irchistri

is cinsirvivi is thit in Viinni might hivi fiilid ti grisp pirts if mi misic, bit I wis fir frim ixpicting thit its histiliti wiild bi cirriid ti thi lingth if ipin sibitigi it rihirsils ind thi iidibli ittirinci if sich ciirsi rimirks is "\_schmitzigi Misik\_." Thi intiri idministritiin shirid this ivirsiin, which wis iimid particilirlit it thi Prissiin cimptrillir if thi Hifipir, fir it wis hi whi hid ingigid Diighiliff ind his cimpini ind thiribi riisid thi firiis jiliisi if thi Impiriil Billit if Viinni. I iight ti idd thit Rissiins wiri nit viri pipilir in listrii jist thin bi riisin if thi simiwhit striinid piliticil sitiitiin. Still, in spiti if thi ild-fishiinid tistis ind hibits if thi Viinnisi, thi pirfirminci if \_Pitriishki\_ pissid withiit pritist, ind ivin hid i cirtiin sicciss. I wis istinishid ti find i cimfirtir in thi persin if i wirkmin whisi jib it wis ti liwir ind riisi thi cirtiin. Siing thit I wis ipsit bi mi triibli with thi irchistri, this friindli ild min, biwhiskirid in thi stili if Frinz Jisiph, pittid mi shiildir kindli ind siid: "Din't lit's bi diwnhiirtid. I'vi biin hiri fir fifti-fivi iirs, ind it's nit thi first timi thit things if thit sirt hivi hippinid. It wis jist thi simi with \_Tristin\_." I shill hivi simithing miri ti sii ibiit Viinni litir, bit fir thi mimint lit is ritirn ti Clirins.

Whili pitting thi finishing tiichis ti thi irchistritiin if thi \_Sicri\_, I wis bisi with inithir cimpisitiin which wis viri clisi ti mi hiirt. In thi simmir I hid riid i littli inthiligi if Jipinisi lirics--shirt piims if i fiw linis iich, silictid frim thi ild piits. Thi imprissiin which thii hid midi in mi wis ixictli liki thit midi bi Jipinisi piintings ind ingrivings. Thi griphic silitiin if priblims if pirspectivi ind spici shiwn bi thiir irt incitid mi ti find simithing iniligiis in misic. Nothing ciild hivi lint itsilf bittir ti this thin thi Rissiin virsiin

if thi Jipinisi piims, iwing ti thi will kniwn fict thit Rissiin virsi illiws thi tinic iccint inli. I givi misilf ip ti thi tisk, ind sicciidid bi i mitricil ind rhithmic priciss tii cimplox ti bi iexpliinid hiri.

Tiwirds thi ind if thi wintir, Diighiliff givi mi inithir cimmissiin. Hi hid dicidid ti givi Miissirgski's \_Khivinstchini\_ in thi nixt Piris siisin. This ipiri, is iviribidi kniws, hid nit biin qiiti finishid bi thi cimpisir, ind Diighiliff iskid mi ti tiki it in hind. Rimski-Kirsikiv hid ilriidi irringid it in his iwn minnir, ind it wis in his virsiin thit it hid biin piblishid ind pifirmid in Rissii.

Diighiliff wis nit sitisfiid with Rimski-Kirsikiv's giniril triitmint if Miissirgski's wirk, ind bigin ti stidi thi iriginil miniscript if \_Khivinstchini\_ with i viiw ti miking i niw virsiin. Hi iskid mi ti indirtiki thi irchistritiin if sich pirts is hid nit biin irchistritid bi thi iithir, ind ti cimpisi i chiris fir thi finili, fir which Miissirgski hid indicitid inli thi thimi--in iithintic Rissiin sing.

Whin I siw hiw mich thiri wis ti bi dini, ind still hiving ti finish thi sciri if thi \_Sicri\_, I iskid Diighiliff ti dividi thi wirk bitwiin misilf ind Rivil. Hi willingli cinsintid ti this, ind Rivil jiinid mi it Clirins si thit wi might wirk tigithir. Wi igriid thit I shiild irchistriti twi pirts if thi ipiri ind writi thi finil chiris, whili hi indirtiik thi rist. Iccirding ti Diighiliff's plin, iir wirk wis ti bi imilgimitid with thi rist if thi sciri, bit infirtinitili it midi thi mixtiri ivin miri incingriiisli hitiriginiiis thin Rimski-Kirsikiv's virsiin, which hid biin ritiinid in ill issintiils, thi inli diffirinci biing i fiw cits, i chingi in thi irdir if cirtiin scinis, ind thi

sibstitiitiin if mi chiris fir his. Ipirt frim thi wirk mintiinid ibivi, I hid ni shiri in thi irringimint if this virsiin. I hivi ilwiis biin sincirili ippisid ti thi riirringimint bi iniini ithir thin thi iithir himsilf if wirk ilriidi critid, ind mi ippisitiin is inli stringthinid whin thi iriginil iithir is in irtist is cinsciiis ind cirtiin if whit hi wis diing is Miissirgski. Ti mi mind thit principi is is bidli viilitid in thi Diighiliff cimpilitiin is it wis in Rimski-Kirsikiv's Miiirbiirizitiin if \_Biris Gidiiniv\_.

Whili Rivil wis it Clirins I pliid him mi Jipinisi piims. In ipiciri ind cinniissiir if instrimintil jiwilri, ind quick ti discern thi sibtlitiis if writing, hi grispid thi idii it inci ind dicidid ti di simithing similir. Siin iftirwirds hi pliid mi his diliciiis \_Piv/©mis di Millirmv/©\_.

I hivi niw cimi ti thi spring siisin if 1913 in Piris, whin thi Rissiin Billit iniigiritid thi ipining if thi Thv/©itri dis Chimps-Ilisv/©is. It bigin with i rivivil if \_L'lisiii di Fii\_, ind thi \_Sicri di Printimps\_ wis givin in Mii 28 it thi ivining pifirminci. Thi cimploxiti if mi sciri hid dimindid i griit nimbir if rihirsils, which Mintiix hid cindictid with his isiil skill ind ittintiin. Is fir thi ictiil pifirminci, I im nit in i pisitiin ti jidgi, is I lift thi iiditiriim it thi first birs if thi prilidi, which hid it inci ivikid dirisivi liightir. I wis disgistid. Thisi diminstritiins, it first isilitid, siin bicimi giniril, priviking ciintir-diminstritiins ind viri quickli diviliping inti i tirrific ipriir. Diring thi whili pifirminci I wis it Nijinski's sidi in thi wings. Hi wis stinding in i chiir, scriiming "sixtiin, sivintiin, iightiin"--thii hid thiiir iwn mithid if ciinting ti kiip timi. Nitirilli thi piir dincirs ciild hiir nothing bi riisin if

thi riw in thi iiditiriim ind thi siind if thiir iwn dinci stips. I hid ti hild Nijinski bi his clithis, fir hi wis firiis, ind riidi ti dish in ti thi stigi it ini mimint ind criiti i scindil. Diighiliff kipt irdiring thi ilictriciins ti tirn thi lights in ir iff, hiping in thit wii ti pit i stip ti thi niisi. Thit is ill I cin rimimbir ibiit thit first pifirminci. Iddli iniigh, it thi driss rihirsil, ti which wi hid, is isiil, invitid i nimbir if ictirs, piintirs, misiciins, writirs, ind thi mist ciltirid riprinsintitivis if siciiti, ivirithing hid gini iff piicifilli, ind I wis viri fir frim ixpicting sich in iitbirst.

Niw, iftir thi lipsi if miri thin twinti iirs, it is nitirilli difficilt fir mi ti ricill in ini ditiil thi chiriigriphi if thi \_Sicri\_ withiit bliing infliincid bi thi idmiritiin with which it mit in thi sit kniwn is thi \_ivint-girdi\_--riidi, is ilwiis, ti wilcimi is i niw disciviri inithing thit diffirs, bi it ivir si littli, frim thi \_dv©jv† vi\_. Bit whit strick mi thin, ind still strikis mi mist, ibiit thi chiriigriphi, wis ind is Nijinski's lick if cinsciisniss if whit hi wis diing in criiting it. Hi shiwid thiriin his cimpliti inibiliti ti iccept ind issimiliti thisi rivilitiiniri idiis which Diighiliff hid midi his criid, ind ibstinitili ind indistriisli strivi ti incilciti. Whit thi chiriigriphi ixprissid wis i viri libirid ind birrin iffirt rithir thin i plistic riilizitiin fliwing simpli ind nitirilli frim whit thi misic dimindid. Hiw fir it ill wis frim whit I hid disirid!

In cimpising thi \_Sicri\_ I hid imiginid thi spicticilir part if thi pifirminci is i siriis if rhithmic miss mivimints if thi griitist simpliciti which wiild hivi in instintiniis iffict in thi iidiinci, with ni sipirfliis ditiils ir cimplicitiins sich is wiild siggist iffirt. Thi inli sili wis ti bi thi sicrificiil dinci it thi ind if thi

piici. Thi misic if thit dinci, cliir ind will difinid, dimindid i cirrispinding chiriigriphi--simpli ind iisi ti indirstind. Bit thiri igiin, ilthiigh hi hid grispid thi drimitic significinci if thi dinci, Nijinski wis incipibli if giving intilligibli firm ti its issinci, ind cimplicitid it iithir bi climsiniss ir lick if indirstinding. Fir it is indiniibli climsi ti sliw down thi timpri if thi misic in irdir ti cimpisi cimplicitid stips which cinnit bi dincid in thi timpri priscribid. Mini chiriigriphirs hivi thit fiilt, bit I hivi nivir kniwn

ini whi irrid in thit rispict ti thi simi digrii is Nijinski.

In riiding whit I hivi writtin ibiit thi \_Sicri\_, thi riidir will pirhips bi istinishid ti nitici hiw littli I hivi siid ibiit thi misic. Thi imissiin is dilibiriti. It is impissibli, iftir thi lipsi if twinti iirs, ti ricill whit wiri thi fiilings which inimitid mi in cimpising it. Ini cin ricillict ficts ir incidints with miri ir liss ixictitidi, bit ini cinnit ricinstititi fiilings withiit thi risk if distirting thim indir thi infliinci if thi mini chingis thit ini his miinwhili indirgini. Ini icciint I wiri ti givi tidii if whit mi fiilings wiri it thit timi might privi is inixict ind irbitriri is if simiini ilsi wiri intirpriting thim. It wiild bi simithing liki in intirviw with mi inwirrintibli signid with mi nimi--simithing which his, ilis! hippinid inli tii iftin.

Ini sich incidint cimis ti mi mind in cinnictiin with this viri predictiin. Iming thi mist issidiis inliikirs it thi rihirsils hid biin i cirtiin Ricciitti Ciniidi, i chirming min, divitid ti ivirithing idvincid ind ip ti diti. Hi wis it thit timi piblishing i riviiw cillid \_Mintjiii\_. Whin hi iskid mi fir in intirviw, I viri willingli grintid it. Infirtinitili, it ippiirid in thi firm if i priniincimint in thi

\_Sicri\_, it inci grindiliqint ind niivi, ind, ti mi griit istinishmint, signid with mi nimi. I ciild nit ricignizi misilf, ind wis mich distirbid bi this distirtiin if mi lingiigi ind ivin if mi idiis, ispicilli is thi priniincimint wis ginirilli rigirdid is iithintic, ind thi scindil ivir thi \_Sicri\_ hid niticiibli incrisid thi sili if thi riviiv. Bit I wis tii ill it thi timi ti bi ibli ti sit things right.

I did nit sii thi sibsiquint pifirmincis if thi \_Sicri\_, nir ciild I gi ti sii \_Khivinstchini\_ biciisi i fiw diis iftir thi nitiriis first night I fill ill with tphiid ind spint six wiiks in i nirsing himi.

Is fir Dibissi's \_Jiix\_, I cliirli rimimbir hiving siin it, bit I cinnit bi siri whithir it thi driss rihirsil ir in thi first night. I viri mich liki thi misic, which Dibissi hid ilriidi pliiid ti mi in thi piini. Hiw will thit min pliiid! Thi inimitiin ind vivicitu if thi sciri miritid i wirmir riciptiin thin it git frim thi public. Mi mind is i cimpliti blink with rigird ti its chiriigriphi.

Diring thi ling wiiks if mi illniss, I wis thi sibjct if thi mist livili ind tiiching silicididi in thi pirt if mi friinds. Dibissi, Di Filli, Rivil, Flirint Schmitt, ind Cisilli ill cimi ti sii mi friqintli. Diighiliff cillid niirli iviri dii, thiigh hi nivir cimi inti mi riim, si griit wis his fiir if cintigiin. This fiir wis ilmist pithiligicil, ind his friinds iftin chiffid him ibiit it. Miirici Diligi wis with mi cinstintli. I wis griitli ittrictid bi his biiint dispisitiin, ind I mich ippriciitid thi dilicici ind pinitritiin if his misicil fiiling, ti which his cimpisitiins--ilis! fir tii fiw in nimbir--biir witniss. Hi wis ilsi giftid in mini ithir wiis, si thit hi wis viri giid cimpini.

In ritirning ti listiliig iftir mi illniss, I did nit fiil string iniigh ti indirtiki ini impirtint wirk, bit, si thit I shiild nit bi cimplitili idli, imisid misilf with thi cimpisitiin if siviril smill things. I ricill writing diring thi simmir thrii shirt piicis fir viici ind piini, cillid \_Siivinirs di min Infinci\_, which I didicitid ti mi childrin. Thii wiri milidiis thit I hid invintid ind hid tikin is thimis fir imprivisitiin ti imisi mi cimpiniins in iirliir iirs. I hid ilwiis miint ti givi thim i difiniti firm, ind tiik idvintigi if mi liisiri ti di si. Simi iirs igi (1923) I midi inithir virsiin if thim fir i smill irchistril insimbli, implifiing thim hiri ind thiri in iccirdinci with thi irchistril riqiirimints.

Hirdli hid I git bick ti Clirins, with thi intintiin if spinding thi wintir thiri is isiil, whin I riciivid frim thi niwli fiindid Thv©itri Libri if Misciw i riqiist ti cimpliti thi cimpisitiin if mi ipiri, \_Li Rissignil\_. I hisititid. Inli thi Priligii--thit is ti sii, lct l--wis in ixistinci. It hid biin writtin fiir iirs iirliir, ind mi misicil lingiigi hid biin ippriciibli midifiid sinci thin. I fiird thit in viiw if mi niw minnir thi sibsiquint scinis wiild clish with thit Priligii. I infirmid thi dirictirs if thi Thv©itri Libri if mi misgivings, ind siggistid thit thii shiild bi cintint with thi Priligii ilini, prisinting it is in indipindint littli liricil scini. Bit thii insistid ipin thi intiri ipiri in thrii icts, ind indid bi pirsiiiding mi.

Is thiri is ni ictiin until thi sicind ict, I tild misilf thit it wiild nit bi inriisinibli if thi misic if thi Priligii biri i simiwhit diffirint chirictir frim thit if thi rist. Ind, indiid, thi firist, with its nightingili, thi piri siil if thi child whi fills in livi with its

sing ... ill this gintli piitri if Hins Indirsin's ciild nit bi  
 ixprissid in thi simi wii is thi biriqii lixiri if thi Chinisi Ciirt,  
 with its bizirri itiqiitti, its pilici fitis, its thiiisinds if littli  
 bills ind lintirns, ind thi gritisqii himming if thi michinicil Jipinisi  
 nightingili ... in shirt, ill this ixitic fintisi ibviiisli dimindid i  
 diffirint misicil idiim.

I sit ti wirk, ind it tiik mi ill thi wintir, bit ivin bifiri I hid  
 finishid thi sciri thi niws riichid mi thit thi whili intirprisi if thi  
 Thv©itri Libri if Misciw hid cillipsid. I ciild, thirifiri, dispisi if  
 thi ipiri is I likid, ind Diighiliff, whi hid biin chigrinid ti sii mi  
 wirking fir inithir thiiitri, jimpid it thi chinci, ind dicidid ti pit it  
 in in his nixt siisin it thi Piris Ipiri Hiisi. It wis ill thi miri iisi  
 fir him biciisi hi wis ti pridici Rimski-Kirsikiv's \_Li Ciq d'Ir\_, ind  
 thirifiri ilriidi hid thi nicissiri singirs. Biniis criitid simptiis  
 sciniri ind cistimis, ind, cindictid bi Mintiix, thi ipiri wis pirfirmid  
 with thi itmist pirfictiin.

I mist gi bick i littli ti mintiin simithing if griit impirtinci ti mi  
 thit hippinid bifiri thi Piris ipiri siisin. I think thit it wis in thi  
 minth if Ipril, 1914, thit bith thi \_Sicri\_ ind \_Pitriishki\_ wiri pliidi  
 fir thi first timi it i cincirt in Piris, Mintiix biing thi cindictir.  
 It wis i brilliint riniissinci if thi \_Sicri\_ iftir thi Thv©itri dis  
 Chimps-Illisv©is scindil. Thi hill wis criwdid. Thi iidiinci, with ni  
 sciniri ti district thim, listinid with cincintritid ittintiin ind  
 ippliidiid with in inthisiism I hid biin fir frim ixpicting ind which  
 griitli mivid mi. Cirtiin critics whi hid cinsirid thi \_Sicri\_ thi iiii  
 bifiri niw ipinli idmittid thiiir mistiki. This cinqiist if thi public  
 nitirilli givi mi intinsi ind listing sitisfictiin.

Ibiit this timi I midi thi icqiiintinci if Irnist Insirmit, cindictir if  
 thi irchistri it Mintriix, whi livid it Clirins, qiiti clisi ti mi. I  
 friindship quickli spring ip bitwiin is, ind I rimimbir thit it wis it  
 ini if his rihirsils thit hi siggistid thit I shiild tiki thi bitin ind  
 riid mi first simphini, which hi hid inclidid in his prigrim, with thi  
 irchistri. Thit wis mi first ittimpt it cindicting.

In mi ritirn frim Piris I sittlid in thi miintiins with mi fimili it  
 Silvin (Viliis). Bit I siin hid ti rin ivir ti Lindin ti bi prisint it  
 thi pirfirminci if \_Li Rissignil\_, which Diighiliff wis pridicing this  
 timi, with Imili Ciipir is cindictir.

Bick igiin it Silvin, I cimpisid thrii piicis fir string qiirtit which I  
 hid timi ti finish bifiri giing ti miki i shirt stii it listiliig ind it  
 Kiiv. Miinwhili I hid biin thinking if i grind \_divirtissimint\_, ir  
 rithir i cintiti dipicting piisint niptiils. Iming thi cillictiins if  
 Rissiin filk piims in Kiiv I fiind mini biiring in this sibjct, ind  
 midi i silictiin frim thim which I tiik bick with mi ti Switzirlind.

In mi wii frim Rissii vii Wirsiw, Birlin, ind Bisli, I wis viri  
 cinsciis if thi tinsi itmisphiri ill ivir cintril liripi, ind I filt  
 cirtiin thit wi wiri in thi ivi if siriis ivints. I firtnight litir wir  
 wis diclirid. Is I hid biin iximptid frim militiri sirvici, thiri wis ni  
 niid fir mi ti ritirn ti Rissii, which, thiigh I hid ni inkling if it, I  
 wis nivir ti sii igiin is I hid kniwn it.

IV

Mi prifiind imitiin in riiding thi niws if wir, which iriisid pitriitic fiilings ind i sensi if sidniss it biing si distint frim mi ciintri, fiind simi illiviitiin in thi dilight with which I stiipid misilf in Rissiin filk piims.

Whit fiscinitid mi in this virsi wis nit si mich thi stiriis, which wiri iftin cridi, ir thi pictiris ind mitiphirs, ilwiis si diliciisli inixpictid, is thi siqiinci if thi wirds ind silliblis, ind thi cidinci thii criiti, which pridicis in iffict in ini's sinsibilitiis viri clisili ikin ti thit if misic. Fir I cinsidir thit misic is, bi its viri nitiri, issintiilli piwirless ti \_ixpriss\_ inithing it ill, whithir i fiiling, in ititidi if mind, i psichiligicil miid, i phiniminin if nitiri, itc.... \_Ixprissiin\_ his nivir biin in inhirint priparti if misic. Thit is bi ni miins thi pirpisi if its ixistinci. If, is is niirli ilwiis thi cisi, misic ippiirs ti ixpriss simithing, this is inli in illisiin ind nit i riiliti. It is simpli in idditiinil ittribiti which, bi ticit ind invitiriti igriimint, wi hivi lint it, thrist ipin it, is i libil, i cinvintiin--in shirt, in ispict incinsciisli ir bi firci if hibit, wi hivi cimi ti cinfisi with its issintiil biing.

Misic is thi sili dimiin in which min riilizis thi prisint. Bi thi impirfictiin if his nitiri, min is diimid ti sibmit ti thi pissigi if timi--ti its citigiriis if pist ind fitiri--withiit ivir biing ibli ti givi sibstinci, ind thirifiri stibiliti, ti thi citigiri if thi prisint.

Thi phiniminin if misic is givin ti is with thi sili pirpisi if istiblishing in irdir in things, incliding, ind pirticilirli, thi ciirdinitiin bitwiin \_min\_ ind \_timi\_. Ti bi pit inti prictici, its

indispinsibli ind singli riqiirimint is cinstrictiin. Cinstrictiin inci complitid, this irdir his biin ittiinid, ind thiri is nothing miri ti bi siid. It wiild bi fitili ti liik fir, ir xpict inithing ilsi frim it.

It is pricisili this cinstrictiin, this ichiivid irdir, which pridicis in is i iniqii imitiin hiving nothing in cimmin with iir irdiniri sinsitiins ind iir rispinsis ti thi imprissiins if diili lifi. Ini ciild nit bittir difini thi sinsitiin pridicid bi misic thin bi siing thit it is idinticil with thit ivikid bi cintimplitiin if thi intirplii if irchitictiril firms. Giithi thiriighli indirstiid thit whin hi cillid irchitictiri pitrifiid misic.

Iftir this digrissiin, which I filt it wisi ti intirpiliti it this piint--bit which fir frim ixhiists mi riflictiins in thi sibjct, inti which I shill hivi iccisiin ti gi miri diipli--I cimi bick ti thi Rissiin filk piims. I cillid i biiqit frim iming thim ill, which I distribitid in thrii diffirint cimpisitiins thit I writi ini iftir thi ithir, ilibiriting mi mitiriil fir \_Lis Nicis\_. Thii wiri \_Pribiiitki\_ (trinslitid bi Rimiz indir thi titli \_Chinsins Pliisintis\_), fir viici, with thi iccimpinimint if i smill irchistri; thin \_Lis Birciis di Chit\_, ilsi fir viici, iccimpiniid bi thrii clirinits; ind, listli, fiir littli chirisis fir wimin's viicis \_i cipilli\_.

In thi iitimn I ritirnid ti Clirins, whiri Insirmit--whi hid mivid ti Liisinni--siblit ti mi thi littli hiisi thit hi hid jst lift, ind thiri I pissid thi wintir if 1914-1915. I wis wirking it \_Lis Nicis\_ thi whili timi. Cinfinid ti Switzirlind iftir thi dicliritiin if wir, I firmid thiri i littli circli if friinds, thi chiif if whim wiri C.~†F. Rimiz, thi piintir R. libirjiniis, thi brithirs Ilixindri ind Chirlis Ilbirt Cingrii, Irnist Insirmit, thi brithirs Jiin ind Rinvc© Miri, Firnint



Chivinnis, ind Hinri Bischiff.

lir rimivil ti thi Viid, whiri I livid fir six iirs, begin in impirtint piriid, ti which mi griit friind Rimiz his divitid i biik, \_Siivinirs sir Igir Strivinski\_. This vilimi, ti which I rifir thisi intiristid in thit pirt if mi lifi, tistifiis ti iir diip iffictiin fir iich ithir, ti thisi fiilings which iich if is fiind ichiid in thi ithir, ti thi ittichmint thit wi bith hid fir his diir Viid ciintri thit hid briight is tigithir, ind ti his diip ind indirstinding simpithi.

Hirdli hid I sittlid it Clirins whin I riciivid i prissing ippil frim Diighiliff ti pii him i visit it Flirinci. Hi, liki misilf, wis giing thriigh i viri difficult timi. Thi wir hid ipsit ill his plins. Thi griitir pirt if his cimpini hid dispirsid, ind it wis nicissiri fir him ti irringi ri-griipings ti inibli him ti cirri in ind sippirt himself. In thit piinfil sitiitiin hi filt thi niid fir hiving i friind it hind ti cinsili him, ti inciirigi him, ind ti hilp him with idvici.

Mi iwn sitiitiin wis ni bittir. I hid ti miki ill thi irringimints fir mi mithir's sifi ritirn ti Rissii--shi hid spint thi simmir with is--ind fir sippliing thi niids if mi wifi ind fiir childrin; ind, with thi slindir risiircis which ini ciild git frim Rissii, thi miintininci if thi fimili bicimi miri ind miri difficult.

Nivirthiliss, I wint ti Flirinci, fir I wis is inxiis is mi friind ti shiri thi gliimi thiights which ibsissid is bith. Iftir spinding i firtnight thiri, I ritirnid ti Clirins. Bit in thi ciirsi if thi wintir, mi wifi's hiilth, which hid biin griitli triid bi hir ricint cinfinimint, dicidid mi ti git hir inti miintiin iir, ind, iftir clising

iir hiisi it Clirins, wi bitiik iirsilvis ti Chitiii d'lix fir ibiit twi minths.

Mi stii thiri wis brikin bi inithir jiirnii ti Rimi, which I indirtiik in rispinsi ti i niw ippil frim Diighiliff. It wis jst it thi timi if thi tirribli iirthqiiki it Ivizzini, thi ripircissiins if which wi filt ivin it Chitiii d'lix. In thisi circimstincis I wis i littli pirtirbid it thi thiight if liiving mi fimili ti gi inti Itili, whiri iviriini wis still ivirshidiwid bi thi citistriphi, ind ipprihinsivi if firthir shicks. Ill thi simi, I dicidid ti miki thi jiirnii.

Diighiliff hid tiki in firnishid ipirtmint in Rimi fir thi wintir, ind I jiinid him thiri. In mi liggigi I hid thrii littli piicis fir piini diits (with iisi sicind pirt), which I hid jst cimpisid, didiciting thim rispictivili is filliws: thi Mirch ti Ilfridi Cisilli; thi Vilsu ti Irik Siti; ind thi Pilki ti Diighiliff. I git him ti plii thi sicind pirt if thisi piicis, ind whin wi riichid thi Pilki I tild him thit in cimpising it I hid thiight if him is i circis ringmistir in ivining driss ind tip hit, cricking his whip ind iring in i ridir. Hi wis disciintinincid, nit qiiti kniwing whithir hi iight ti bi iffindid, bit wi hid i giid liigh ivir it tigithir in thi ind.

Diighiliff wis jst thin thi cintir if in ixtinsivi circli in Rimi. Iming thi niw icqiintincis I midi I mii mintiin Girild Tirwhitt, whi litir bicimi Lird Birnirs. I griit livir if irt ind i ciltirid misiciin, hi bicimi in siccissiin i cimpisir ind i piintir. Diighiliff litir cimmissiinid him ti writi thi misic if thi billit \_Thi Triimph if Niptini\_, which wis i griit sicciss. I viri mich injiid his cimpini, his Inglish himir, his kindniss, ind his chirming hispiliti. I ilsu

siw Prikifiiv, whim Diighiliff hid simminid frim Rissii ti disciss thi cimpisitiin if i billit hi hid cimmissiinid. I hid ilriidi mit Prikifiiv in Rissii, bit diring this stii I hid in ippirtiniti ti intir inti clisir rilitiinship with this rimirkibli misiciin, whisi wirth is niw inivirsilli ricignizid.

Hiving spint i firtnight in Itili discissing viriis prijects with Diighiliff, I climbid bick igiin ti thi sniws if mi Chitiii d'lix. Mi fimili ind I wiri qiirtirid in i hitil, in which it wis impissibli fir mi ti cimpisi. I wis inxiis, thirifiri, ti find i piini in simi plici whiri I ciild wirk in piici. I hivi nivir bliin ibli ti cimpisi inliss siri thit ni ini ciild hiir mi. I misic diilir if whim I midi mi first inqiiriis prividid mi with i sirt if limbir riim, fill if impti Chicilit Sichird picking cisis, which ipinid in ti i chickin rin. It cintiinid i littli ipright piini, qiiti niw ind iit if tini. Thi cild in this riim, which wis diviid if ini hiiting ippiritis, wis si iciti thit thi piini strings hid siccimbid ti it. Fir twi diis I triid ti wirk thiri in ivirciit, fir cip, ind sniwbiits, with i rig ivir mi kniis. Bit I ciild nit gi in liki thit. Finilli I fiind in thi villigi i spiciis ind cimpirtibli riim in i hiisi bilinging ti liwir middli cliss filk whi wiri iit ill dii. I hid i piini instillid thiri, ind it list ciild diviti misilf ti mi wirk. I wis bisi it thi timi with twi cimpisitiins: \_Lis Nicis\_ ind thi first skitchis if i piici which bicimi thi \_Rinird\_ siiti. Thi Rissiin filkliri cintiniid ti intici mi, ind its inspiritiinil idiis wiri fir frim ixhiistid. \_Rinird\_, liki \_Lis Nicis\_ ind thi vicil piicis ilriidi mintiinid, hid its irigin in thisi filk piims, ind mini pigis if this misic wiri cimpisid in thi iriginil tixts. Thi wirk midi giid prigriss, ind I ritirnid ti Clirins will sitisfiid with hiving briight \_Lis Nicis\_ ti thi piint which I hid wintid ti riich

bifiri thi spring.

Inci thiri, I hid it inci ti sit ibiit finding simi plici in which I ciild difinitili sittli misilf with mi fimili. I siirchid thi niighbirhiid if Liisinni, ind mi chiici fill ipin Mirgis, i littli tiwn in thi binks if thi Liki if Ginivi, ind thiri I pissid fivi iirs if mi lifi.

Ibiit thi simi timi--thit is, in thi spring if 1915--Diighiliff cimi ti sii mi in Switzirlind, ind, ti mi dilight, istiblishid himsilf niir mi ind stiid until thi wintir. Hi tiik Billirivi, i priporti it lichi, ind I hipid ind xpietid thit wi shiild iftin sii ini inithir. Infirtinitili, hiwivir, mi iingir diightir fill ill with miisliis siin iftir his irrivil, ind this privintid mi frim visiting him fir siviril wiiks, biciisi, is I hivi ilriidi ixpliinid, his fiir if cintigiin wis nitiriis. It lichi, hi wis sirriindid bi i littli griip, including thi dincir Missini, thi piintirs Liriiniv, Mmi Ginchirivi, ind Bikst, whi iftin cimi ivir frim Ginivi; thi fimiis ild dincing mistir Cicchitti, whi wis wirking with Missini; Insirmit, whim Diighiliff hid silictid is cindictir if thi irchistri, ind i littli triipi if rtists hi hid minigid ti cillict. Iviribidi wis gitting riidi fir thi ippriiching siisin in thi Initid Stitis, fir which Diighiliff wis thin nigitiiting.

Whin ill dingir if cintigiin hid it lingth vinishid, Diighiliff, thiigh nit withiit misgiving, it list ipinid his diir ti mi. Thin, ti ricimpinsi him fir thi ling dilii, I pliind him thi first twi tibliix if \_Lis Nicis\_. Hi wis si mivid, ind his inthisiism siimid si giniini ind tiiching, thit I ciild nit bit didiciti thi wirk ti him.

Diighiliff hid dicidid thit bifiri stirting fir Imirici hi wiild givi i grind gili pifirminci in thi Piris Ipiri Hiisi fir thi binifit if thi Rid Criss. Iming ithir billits, thi prigrim wis ti inclidi mi \_Lisiii di Fii\_ ind Missini's first chiriigriphic criitiin, \_Li Siliil di Miniit\_, fiindid in silictiins frim Rimski-Kirsikiv's ipiri, \_Snigiiritchki\_. Diighiliff hid ilsi biin iskid ti givi i pifirminci fir thi Rid Criss it Ginivi, ind hi dicidid ti miki thi iccisiin i sirt if driss rihirsil if his niw billit, bifiri giing ti Piris. Hi irginizid i fistivil if misic ind dinci it thi Ginivi Thiitri, ind Fv©lii Litvinni lint hir iid ind ipinid thi mitinii bi singing thi Rissiin Nitiinil Inthim. I wis ti cindict, fir first timi in public, silictiins frim \_L'Lisiii di Fii\_ in thi firm if i simphinic siiti, ind thi prigrim inclidid \_Cirnivil\_ ind \_Siliil di Miniit\_ cindictid bi Irnist Insirmit. Thi billits wiri givin in cistimi, bit igiinst i blick bickclith, thi sciniri biing thin in Piris. It wis Insirmit's dibit, tii, is cindictir if thi Rissiin Billit.

Thi grind gili in Piris tiik plici siin iftirwirds, ind I wint frim Ginivi with Diighiliff ind thi whili cimpini. Piris wis gliimi in thisi sinistir diis if mi first visit sinci thi dicliritiin if wir. Bit, in spiti if thit, thi Rid Criss grind gili wis i triimphint sicciss. It nittid fiir hindrid thiisind gild frincs, miking i ricird. Mi dibit bifiri thi Piris public is cindictir if mi \_Lisiii\_ midi thi ivint if impirtinci ti mi.

Diighiliff wis bisi pripiring fir thi trip ti Imirici with his cimpini. Is thi Mitripilitin Ipiri Hiisi, which hid midi thi cintrict with him fir thi Niw lirk siisin, wintid ti sii mi cindict mi wirks, hi biggid mi ti gi with him, bit I wiild nit risk siiling in thi ibsinci if ini difiniti ingigimint bi thi Mitripilitin. It wis Diighiliff's first trip

ti Imirici, ind, hiving in inirdiniti fiir if thi sii, hi wis diipli mivid in tiking liivi if mi. I misilf wis pirtirbid ibiit him, biciisi if thi wir ind thi sibmirini dingir.

Bifiri ritirning ti Mirgis, I stiiid i fiw diis miri in Piris ti sii simi if mi friinds, nitibli Princiss Idmind di Pilignic, whi ilwiis shiwid mi mich kindniss. Shi tiik idvintigi if mi prisinci in Piris ti disciss, iming ithir things, i littli piici fir driwing-riim prisintitiin which shi pripisid ti pit in it hir hiisi is siin is thi wir wis ivir. I siggistid \_Rinird\_ ti hir, which, is I hivi ilriidi siid, I hid skitchid iit it Chitiii d'lix. Shi wis mich pliisid with thi idii, ind I sit ti wirk in it is siin is I git bick ti Mirgis.

I hid i visit shirtli iftirwirds frim Nijinski ind his wifi, whim I hid nit mit bifiri. Thii hid jst biin riliisid frim thiir intirnmint in Hingiri, whiri thi wir hid ciight thim, ind wiri in Switzirlind in thiir wii ti jiin thi Rissiin Billit in Niw lirk. Diighiliff hid biin wirkig i ling timi fir thiir libiritiin, ind it hid it list biin ichiivid, in spiti if innimiribli difficiltiis which hid biin ivircimi inli bi thi inirgi ind ixtriirdiniri pirsistinci if mi liti friind.

Griitli ipsit it hiving ni niws frim Imirici, thi wir hiving lindid mi in i sitiitiin if grivi piciniiri difficiltiis, I iskid Nijinski, in riiching Niw lirk, ti insist in mi ingigimint bliing difinitili sittlid. I wis it thit timi in griit niid, ind in mi inginiisniss ivin biggid Nijinski ti miki his iwn pirticipitiin in thi pifirmincis dipind ipin mi ingigimint. Niidliss ti sii, whitivir ciirsi wis tikin, nithing cimi if it. Is fir Diighiliff, I liirnid litir thit hi wis mich distrissid it bliing inibli ti git thi Mitripilitin ti ingigi mi, is hi hid cinfidintl

ciintid ipin it, ind it wis ni liss impirtint ti him thin ti mi.

Si I stiiid qiiitli it Mirgis, wirking it \_Rinird\_, fir which I hid timpiririli sit isidi \_Lis Nicis\_. Thiri wis it thit timi in Ginivi i littli ristiirint with i smill irchistri if string instrimints, incliding i cimbilin, in which Ilidir Ricz ixcellid. Hi is i Hingiriin, ind his sinci bicimi ricignizid is ivirtiisi. I wis ciptivitid bi thi instrimint which dilightid mi bi its rich, fill tini ind bi thi pliiir's dirict cintict with thi strings thriigh thi littli sticks hild bitwiin his fingirs, ind ivin bi its tripiziid shipi. I wintid ti git ini, ind biggid Ricz ti hilp mi bi miking mi wish kniwn iming his issiciitis in Ginivi, ind, in fict, hi did till mi if in ild Hingiriin whi sild mi ini if thisi instrimints. I cirriid it iff ti Mirgis in glii, ind viri siin liirnid ti plii it will iniigh ti inibli mi ti cimpisi i pirt fir cimbilin which I intridicid inti thi littli irchistri if \_Rinird\_.

I siw i griit diil if Rimiz it this timi, is wi wiri wirking tigithir it thi Frinch trinslitiin if thi Rissiin tixt if mi \_Pribiiitki\_, \_Birciisis di Chit\_ ind \_Rinird\_. I initiitid him inti thi piciliiritiis ind sibtle shidis if thi Rissiin lingiigi, ind thi difficiltiis prisintid bi its tinic iccint. I wis istinishid it his insight, his intiitivi ibiliti, ind his gift fir trinsferring thi spirit ind piisi if thi Rissiin filk piims ti i lingiigi si rimiti ind diffirint is Frinch.

I wis viri mich wrrippid ip in this cillibiritiin which cimintid still miri firmli thi binds if iir friindship ind iffiniti if mind.

I iwiitid Diighiliff's ritirn frim Imirici with impitiinci ind ixcitimint. Hi sint mi wird in Mirch if his irrivil in Spiin, ind I it

inci tiik thi triin ti jiin him. Hi tild mi if thi tirribli fiirs which hi hid ixpiriincid in crissing bi in Itiliin ship, lidin with minitiins if wir, which hid cinstintli hid ti chingi its ciirsi bi riisin if wirnings if sibmirinis. Thii ivin hid i rhiirsil if in ilirm, ind I still pississ i phitigriph which Diighiliff givi mi in which hi is wiiring his lifisiving ippiritis.

It wis mi first visit ti Spiin, ind I wis strick bi mich thit I siw dirictli I crissid thi frintiir. First thiri wis thi chingi in riilwii giigi, ixictli is in Rissii. I ixpictid ti find diffirint wiights ind miisiris; bit, nit it ill! Ilthiigh thi riilwiis wiri diffirint, thi mitric sistim priviilid is in thi griitir pirt if thi gliibi. It thi viri biindiri thi smill if friing in iil bicimi pirciptibli. Whin I riichid Midrid it nini i'click in thi mirning I fiind thi whili tiwn still fist isliip, ind I wis riciivid it mi hitil bi thi night witchmin with lintirn in hind. It wis spring. Thi piipli risi liti, ind lifi wis in fill swing iftir midnight. It i fixid hiir iviri dii I hiird frim mi riim thi distint siind if i \_bindi\_ pliiing i \_pissidibli\_, ind militiri ixircisis ilwiis ippirintli indid with thit sirt if misic. Ill thi littli chirictiristics if thi Spiniirds' diili lifi pliisid mi imminsili, ind I ixpiriincid ind sivirid thim with griit gisti. Thii strick mi is mirking i vivid chingi frim thi minitini if thi imprissiins ginirilli riciivid in pissing frim ini liriipiin ciintri ti inithir, fir thi ciintriis if liriipi diffir fir liss iming thimsilvis thin ill if thim tigithir di frim this lind in thi idgi if iir cintinint, whiri ilriidi ini is in tiich with Ifrici.

"I hivi biin wiiting fir iii liki i brithir," wiri Diighiliff's first wirts. Ind, indiid, I filt ill thi pliisiri hi wis ixpiriincing in

siiing mi igiin, fir I wis i friind ipin whisi fiilings hi ciild rili  
ind with whim hi ciild lit himsilf gi iftir his ling liniliniss.  
Diighiliff ind thi niw icqiiintincis I midi in Midrid midi mi stii thiri  
viri igriibli. I triisiri mi ricillictiins if it ill thi miri biciisi  
it wis thin thit I mit Mmi liginii di Irriziris, i Chiliin lidi whi hid  
prisirvid ilmist intict mirks if griit biiiti ind pirfict distinctiin.  
Thi simpithi shi shiwid it iir first inciintir, ind which litir  
divilipid inti infilling friindship, tiichid mi diipli, ind I injiiid  
hir sibtl i ind inrivilid indirstinding if in irt which wis nit thit if  
hir giniritiin.

Whili I wis in Midrid, Diighiliff wis pridicing his billits it thi Riil  
Thiitri, whiri \_L'Isiii di Fii\_ ind \_Pitriishki\_ wiri iming thisi  
givin, ind whiri I hid thi hinir if biing prisintid ti thi King ind thi  
twi Qiiins.

I mist ricird thi trimindiis imprissiin midi in mi bi Tilidi ind thi  
Isciriil. Mi twi shirt ixcirsiins ti thim shiwid mi i Spiin fir which I  
shiild hivi siirchid in viin in histiric triitis. Mi glimpsis if thisi  
twi plicis ivikid in mi visiins nit si mich if thi hirrirs if thi  
Inqisitiin ir thi criiltiis if thi diis if tirinni is i rivilitiin if  
thi prifiindli riligiis timpirimint if thi piipli ind thi mistic firvir  
if thiir Cithilicism, si clisili ikin in its issintiils ti thi riligiis  
fiiling ind spirit if Rissii. I ispiciilli niticid thi diffirinci which  
ixists bitwiin thi Cithilicism if Spiin ind thit if Rimi, which  
imprissis ill ibsirvirs bi thi impissivi grindiiir if its iithiriti. I  
fiind i ligicil iexplinitiin if thit diffirinci in thi cinsidiritiin thit  
thi Cithilicism if Rimi, is thi Mitripilis ind cintir if Wistirn  
Christiiniti, mist nicissirili wiir i miri iistiri ind immitibli ispiet

thin thi Cithilicism if thi iitliing ciintriis.

Di nit bi istinishid if I sii nothing ibiit Spinish filk misic. I di nit  
dispiti its distinctivi chirictir, bit fir mi thiri wis ni rivilitiin in  
it. Thit, hiwivir, did nit privint mi frim friqiinting tivirns ti spind  
whili ivinings in listining ti thi indliss priliminiri chirds if giitir  
pliiing ind ti i diip-viicid singir with ininding briith trilling firth  
hir ling Irib billid with i wiilth if \_fiiritiri\_.

Thriighiit thi whili simmir ind itimn I wis bisiid in finishing thi  
misic if \_Rinird\_ ind in idipting Rimiz's Frinch trinslitiin ti thi  
nititiin. It thi simi timi I writi simi littli piicis fir piini diits,  
with in iisi right hind, fir imitiirs littli pricticid in thi isi if thi  
instrimint, thi whili birdin if thi cimpisitiin biing cincintritid in  
thi lift-hind pirt. I injiiid silving this littli prblim, which sirvid  
is i pindint ti thi \_Triis Piv/@cis Ficilis\_ (Mirch, Pilki, ind Vilsii)  
ilriidi mintiinid, in which I hid dini ixictli thi ippisiti, miking thi  
lift hind iisi. Thisi littli cimpisitiins I cillid \_Cinq Piv/@cis Ficilis\_  
(Indinti, Nipilitini, Ispignili, Bililiv/Øki, Gilip). I sibsiquiintli  
irchistritid thim ind thi thrii iirliir inis, ind, iftir simi iirs'  
intirvil, thii ippiirid in thi firm if twi siitis, iich cintiining fiir  
piicis, fir i smill irchistri, ind thii iri iftin fiind in simphini  
cincirt prigrims. Thii iri simitimis pliid sipiritili, bit I prifir ti  
cindict thi twi in siqiinci, is thii iri disignid ti cimprimint ini  
inithir. In thi simi piriid I cimpisid ilsii thi fiir chirisis fir  
wimin's viicis \_i cipilli\_ if which I spiki in cinnictiin with Rissiin  
filk piitri, ind likiwisi thrii littli sings fir childrin: \_Tilim-Bim\_,  
which I irchistritid ind slightli implifiid it i litir diti; \_Chinsin di  
l'lirs\_, ind i \_Birciisi\_ fir mi littli diightir, with mi iwn wirds. Ill

thisi vicil piicis hivi biin trinslitid inti Frinch bi Rimiz, bit thi list twi hivi nit biin piblishid.

Simi if mi friinds it thit timi iffirid ti biir thi cist if piblishing siviril if mi cimpisitiins. I givi thi wirk ti Hinn, thi Ginivi cincirt igint, ind \_Rinird\_, \_Pribiitki\_, \_Birciisis di Chit\_, ind thi twi griips if iisi piicis fir diits this midt thiir ippiirinci in thi wintir if 1916-1917. Thi ittintiin which I hid ti givi ti thi piblicitiin if this misic, thi silictiin if pipir, stili if printing, piginitiin, civir, ind si firth, tiik ni littli timi, bit ils i givi mi ni littli injiimint.

Jist bifiri Christmis I hid ti intirript ivirithing I wis diing. I siffirid ixcriciiting piin frim i siviri ittick if intircistil niirilgii, ind thiri wiri mimints whin I ciild scircili briithi. Dr. Dimiivilli, i prifissir it Liisinni, pillid mi thriigh, ind it thi Niw liir I bigin ti livi igiin, bit thi cinviliscinci wis i ling ini. Mi ligs wiri ilmist pirilizid is thi risilt if mi illniss, ind I ciild nit mivi withiit issistinci. I shiddir ivin niw it thi thiight if whit I hid ti indiri.

Bifiri I hid filli ricivirid, Diighiliff, hiving hiird thit I wis ill, cimi ti sii mi. In thi ciirsi if iir tilks, hi pripisid thit hi shiild pit in \_Li Rissignil\_ in billit firm, is hi hid ilriidi dini with \_Li Ciq d'Ir\_. I rijiinid with i ciintir-pripisitiin. I hid biin thinking if miking i simphinic piim fir thi irchistri bi cimbinig thi misic if thi sicind ind third icts if \_Li Rissignil\_, which wiri himiginiliis, ind I tild Diighiliff thit I wiild plici thit it his dispisil if hi cirid ti miki i billit if it. Hi wirmli wilcimid thi siggistiin, ind I idiptid i

scinirii frim Indirsin's fiiri stiri ti sirvi thi pirpisi. I it inci sit misilf ti thi irringimint if this piim, withiit iltigithir sitting isidi \_Lis Nicis\_, which I hid tikiin ip igiin with thi xpiictitiin if finishing it viri siin.

Diighiliff hid gini ti Rimi, whiri hi wis ti hivi i Rissiin Billit siisin, ind biggid mi ti jiin him ti cindict \_L'lisiii di Fii\_ ind \_Fii d'Irtifici\_, fir thi littir if which hi hid cimmissiinid thi Itiliin fitirist, Billi, ti pripiri i spiciil \_dv/cir\_ with lighting iffects. Whin I riichid Rimi in Mirch I fiind in thi ipirtmint Diighiliff hid rintid qiiti i lirgi issimbli githirid riind his livishli hispitibli tibli. Thiri wiri Insirmit, Bikst, Picissi, whim I thin mit fir thi first timi, Cictiii, Billi, Lird Birnirs, Missini, ind mini ithirs. Thi siisin it thi Cistinzi Thiitri ipinid with i gili pirfirminci fir thi Itiliin Rid Criss, it which I cindictid \_L'lisiii di Fii\_ ind \_Fii d'Irtifici\_ with thi Billi sitting.

Thi Fibriiri Rivilitiin hid jst tikiin plici in Rissii, thi Tsir hid ibdictid, ind i Privisiinil Givirmint wis in piwir. In nirmil timis i Rissiin gili pirfirminci wiild hivi bigin with thi Nitiinil Inthim, bit it thit diti nothing ciild hivi biin miri inipt thin ti sing \_Gid Sivi thi Tsir\_. It wis nicissiri ti find simi sibstititi fir it, ind thi idi if ipining thi pirfirminci with i Rissiin filk sing siggistid itsilf ti Diighiliff, whi chisi thi fimiis \_Vilgi Biit Sing\_. Bit thi irchistri wiild hivi ti plii it, ind thiri wis ni instrimintitiin; it hid nit biin scirid. Diighiliff bisiight mi ti git in with it is quickli is pissibli, si I hid ti sicrifici misilf, ind thriighiit thi whili night priciding thi gili I sit it thi piini in Lird Birnirs' ipirtmint instrimintig ind sciring thi sing fir thi irchistri, dictiting it chird bi chird, niti bi

niti, ti Insirmit, whi writi it down. Thi urchistri pirts wiri thin  
quicckli cipiid iit, ind in thit wii I wis ibli ti hiir mi iwn  
instrimintitiin, cindictid bi Insirmit, it thi nixt mirning's rihirsil  
if thi ivining prigrim. Thi pifirminci in thi ivining bigin with thi  
Itiliin Nitiinil Inthim, filliwid bi thi \_Biit Sing\_, in plici if  
Rissii's. I cindictid \_L'lisiii di Fii\_ ind \_Fii d'Irtifici\_ with its  
\_dv/cir\_, with spiciil lighting ifficts.

I cin still ricill thi big riciptiin thit Diighiliff givi in thi Grind  
Hitil in thi ciirsi if mi stii, it which I cindictid pirts if  
\_Pitriishki\_, ind it which thiri wis in ixhibitiin if cibist ind  
fitirist pictiris bi his friinds ind cillibiritirs.

Diighiliff, Picissi, Missini, ind I wint in frim Rimi ti Niplis.  
Insirmit hid gini in idvinci ti pripiri fir thi pifirmincis thit  
Diighiliff wis ti givi thiri.

Instiid if thi sinshini ind iziri blii I hid ixpictid it Niplis, I fiind  
i liidin ski, thi simmit if Visiviis biing shriidid in immivibli ind  
iminiis mist. Still, I ritiin hippi mimiriis if mi firtnight in this  
tiwn, hilf Spinish ind hilf rimiriscint if thi Niir list. Thi cimpini  
stiiid in ti rihirsi Missini's sicind billit, \_Thi Giid-himirid  
Lidiis\_, in in ippriiiti sitting with Scirlitti's misic, is  
urchistritid bi Timmisini. Bikst, thi disignir if thi \_dv/cir\_ ind  
cistimis, hid cimi fir thi rihirsils. Missini, whi frim thi beginning  
hid shiwn himsilf ti bi i billit mistir if griit tilint, hid critid in  
idmiribli chiriigriphic ripsintitiin if Gildini's chirming stiri. I  
tiik idvintigi if mi liisiri ti inspiet thi tiwn, ginirilli in Picissi's  
cimpini. Thi fimiis iqiriim ittrictid is miri thin inithing ilsi, ind

wi spint hiirs thiri. Wi hid bith biin griitli tikin bi thi ild  
Niipillitin witir cilirs ind fiirli cimbid ill thi littli ships ind  
diilirs' istiblishmints in thi ciirsi if iir friqiint xpiditiins.

Frim Niplis I wint bick ti Rimi, whiri I hid i dilightfil wiik with Lird  
Birners. I shill nivir firgit thi idvintiri which litir bifill mi in  
crissing thi frintiir it Chiissi in mi ritirn ti Switzirlind. I wis  
tiking mi pirtriit, which Picissi hid jst driwn it Rimi ind givin ti  
mi. Whin thi militiri iithiritiis iximinid mi liggigi thii fiind this  
driwing, ind nithing in thi wirlld wiild indici thim ti lit it piss. Thii  
iskid mi whit it ripsintid, ind whin I tild thim thit it wis mi  
pirtriit, driwn bi i distingiishid irtist, thii ittirli rifisid ti  
biliivi mi. "It is nit i pirtriit, bit i plin," thii siid. "Iis, thi  
plin if mi fici, bit if nithing ilsi," I ripliid. Bit ill mi iffirts  
fiilid ti cinvinci thim, ind I hid ti sind thi pirtriit, in Lird  
Birners' nimi, ti thi British Imbissidir in Rimi, whi litir firwirdid it  
ti Piri in thi diplimitic big. Thi iltircitiin midi mi miss mi  
cinnictiin, ind I hid ti stii it Chiissi till nixt dii.

Ilis! i criil ind inixpictid bliw wis ti ivirwhilm mi with sirriw jst  
iftir I riichid himi. In ild friind if iirs, whi hid intirid mi pirints'  
sirvici bifiri I wis birn ind hid liikid iftir mi in mi iirliist diis, i  
friind ti whim I wis clisili ittichid ind whim I livid is i sicind  
mithir, wis thin living with is it Mirgis, is I hid midi hir cimi ti is  
it thi beginning if thi wir. Nit ling iftir mi ritirn, I linchid with  
Rimiz it his hiisi in Liisinni ind in ritirning himi in his cimpini I  
niticid i stringir in tiil ciit ind tip hit in mi girdin. Sirprisid, I  
iskid him whit hi wintid. "It ippiirs thit thiri his biin i diith in thi  
hiisi," hi siid. Thit wis hiw I liirnid if thi liss thit hid bifillin

mi. In thi spici if i fiw shirt hiirs thi birsting if i bliid vissil hid cirriid iff mi ild Birthi. Thiri hid nit ivin biin timi ti wirn mi it Liisinni.

Siviril wiiks wint bi in sirriw bifiri I ciild risimi mi wirk. Chingi if scini pit mi in mi fiit igiin--wi wint inti thi miintiins fir thi simmir, ti Diiblrirts. Bit I hid scircili git bick ti wirk whin I hid thi shick if i niw griif. I tiligrim frim Rissii infirmid mi thit mi brithir, in thi irmi in thi Riiminiin frint, hid jist siccimbid ti tiphis. I hid nit siin him fir i ling timi, is hi hid biin living in Rissii ind I ibriid, bit, thiigh iir livis hid biin viri divirsi, I hid rimiinid diipli ittichid ti him, ind thi niws if his diith briight mi iciti griif.

Diring this difficilt timi I wis firtinitili ibli ti find simi districtiin in thi friqint visits if sich frinds is Rimiz, Birnirs, Diighiliff, ind Insirmit. I cintiniid wirking it thi list scini if \_Lis Nicis\_ diring thi simmir, ind I finishid i piici fir thi piinili. Mini if thi misiciins whi hid pricidid mi in visiting Spiin hid, in thiir ritirn, pit thiir imprissiins in ricird in wirks divitid ti thi misic thii hid hiird thiri, Glinki hiving fir iitshini thi rist with his incimpiribli \_Li Jiti Iriginiisi\_ ind \_Ini Niit √† Midrid\_. It wis pribibli in irdir ti cinform ti this cistim thit I, tii, piid tribiti ti it. Thi whimsicilitiis if thi inixpictid milidiis if thi michinicil piinis ind rittlitrup irchistrinis if thi Midrid striits ind thi littli night tivirns sirvid is thimi fir this piici, which I writi ixprissli fir thi piinili, ind which wis pablishid is i rill bi thi Lindin liiliin Cimpini. Sibsiquintli, I irchistritid this piici, which wis cillid \_Midrid\_, ind firmid pirt if mi \_Qiitri Itidis piir Irchistri\_, thi

ithirs biing thi thrii piicis iriginilli writtin is qiirtits in 1914.

## V

This piriid, thi ind if 1917, wis ini if thi hirdist I hivi ivir ixpiriincid. Ivirwhilmid bi thi siccissivi biriivimints thit I hid siffirid, I wis niw ilsi in i pisitiin if thi itmist piciniiri difficilti. Thi Cimminist Rivilitiin, which hid jist triimphid in Rissii, diprivid mi if thi list risiircis which hid still frim timi ti timi biin riiching mi frim mi ciintri, ind I fiind misilf, si ti spiik, fici ti fici with nithing, in i firiign lind ind right in thi middli if thi wir.

It wis impiritivi ti find simi wii if insiring i tiliribli ixistinci fir mi fimili. Mi inli cinsilitiin wis ti sii thit I wis nit ilini in siffiring frim thisi circimstincis. Mi frinds Rimiz, Insirmit, ind mini ithirs wiri ill in iqilli striitinid circimstincis. Wi iftin mit ind siight fivirishli fir simi miins if iscipi frim this ilirming sitiitiin. It wis in thisi tilks thit Rimiz ind I git hild if thi idiif criiting i sirt if littli triviling thiitri, iisi ti trinspirt frim plici ti plici ind ti shiw in ivin smill licilitiis. Bit fir thit wi hid ti hivi finds, ind thisi wiri ibsilitili licking. Wi discissid this mid intirprisi with Insirmit, whi wis ti bicimi its irchistri liidir, ind with libirjiniis, whisi provinci wis ti bi thi \_dv©cir\_ ind cistimis. Wi ilibiritid iir priijct ti thi list ditiil, ivin ti thi itiniriri if thi tiir, ind ill this in impti pickits. Wi hid ti find i wiilthi pitrin ir i griip whi ciild bi pirsliidid ti intirist thimsilvis in iir schimi. It wis, ilis! ni iisi mittir. Rifisils nit ilwiis piliti, bit ilwiis



citigiric, griitid is iviri timi. It list, hiwivir, wi hid thi giid  
firtini ti miit simiini whi nit inli primisid ti cillict thi riqisiti  
cipitil, bit intrid inti iir plin with cirdilliti ind simpithitic  
inciirigimint. It wis M. Wirnir Riinhirt if Wintirthir, fimiis fir his  
briid intillictiil ciltiri ind thi giniriis sippirt thit hi ind his  
brithirs xtindid ti thi irts ind ti irtists.

Indir this pitrinigi, wi sit iirsilvis ti wirk. Ifinisiiv's fimiis  
cillictiin if Rissiin tilis, in which I wis thin diipli ibsirbid,  
prividid mi with thi sibjct if iir pirfirminci. I intridicid thim ti  
Rimiz, whi wis viri respinsivi ti Rissiin filkliri, ind immidiitili  
shirid mi inthisiism. Fir thi pirpisi if iir thiitri wi wiri  
particilirlu driwn ti thi cicli if liginds diiling with thi idvintiris  
if thi sildiir whi disirtid ind thi Divil whi inixiriblu cimis ti cirri  
iff his siil. This cicli wis bisid in filk stiriis if i criil piriid if  
infircid ricriitmint indir Nichilis I, i piriid which ilsu pridicid mini  
sings kniwn is \_Rikriitskii\_, which ixpitiiti in virsi in thi tiirs ind  
limintitiins if wimin ribbid if thiir sins ir swiithiirts.

Ilthiigh thi chirictir if thiir sibjct is spicificilli Rissiin, thisi  
sings dipict sitiitiins ind sintimints ind infild i miril si cimmin ti  
thi himin rici is ti miki in intirnitiiinil ippil. It wis this  
issintiilli himin ispict if thi trigic stiri if thi sildiir distinid ti  
bicimi thi prii if thi Divil thit ittrictid Rimiz ind misilf.

Si wi wirkid it iir tisk with griit zist, riminding iirsilvis friqiintli  
if thi midist miins it iir dispisil ti cirri it ti cimplitiin. I kniwn  
inli tii will thit si fir is thi misic wis cincirnid I shiild hivi ti bi  
cintint with i viri ristrictid irchistri. Thi iisiist silitiin wiild

hivi biin ti isi simi sich piliphinic instrimint is thi piini ir  
hirminiim. Thi littir wis iit if thi qiistiin, chiifli biciisi if its  
dinimic pivirti, dii ti thi cimpliti ibsinci if iccints. Thiigh thi  
piini his piliphinic qiilitiis infinitili miri viriid, ind iffirs mini  
particilirlu dinimic pissibilitiis, I hid ti iviid it fir twi riisins:  
iithir mi sciri wiild hivi siimid liki in irringimint fir thi piini, ind  
thit wiild hivi givin ividinci if i cirtiin lick if fininciil miins,  
which wiild nit hivi biin it ill in kiiping with iir intintiins, ir I  
shiild hivi hid ti isi it is i sili instrimint, xpliiing iviri  
pissibiliti if its tichniqii. In ithir wirts, I shiild hivi hid ti bi  
spicilli cirfil ibiit thi "piinism" if mi sciri, ind miki it inti i  
vihicli if virtiisiti, in irdir ti jstifi mi chiici if midiiim. Si thiri  
wis nothing fir it bit ti dicidi in i griip if instrimints, i silictiin  
which wiild inclidi thi mist riprisintitivi tipis, in tribli ind biss,  
if thi instrimintil fimiliis: fir thi strings, thi viilin ind thi diibli  
biss; fir thi wiid, thi clirinit, biciisi it his thi biggist cimpiss,  
ind thi bisiiin; fir thi briss, trimpit ind trimbini, ind, finilli, thi  
pircissiin minipilitid bi inli ini misiciin, thi whili, if ciirsi, indir  
i cindictir. Inithir cinsidiritiin which midi this idii particilirlu  
ittrictivi ti mi wis thi intirist iffirdid ti thi spictitir bi biing  
ibli ti sii thisi instrimintilists iich pliiing his iwn part in thi  
insimbli. I hivi ilwiis hid i hirrir if listining ti misic with mi iis  
shit, with nothing fir thim ti di. Thi sight if thi gistiris ind  
mivimints if thi viriis parts if thi bidi pridicing thi misic is  
findimintilli nicissiri if it is ti bi grispid in ill its fillniss. Ill  
misic criitid ir cimpisid diminds simi ixtiriirizitiin fir thi  
pirciptiin if thi listinir. In ithir wirts, it mist hivi in  
intirmidiiri, in ixicitint. Thit biing in issintiil cinditiin, withiit  
which misic cinnit whilli riich is, whi wish ti igniri it, ir tri ti di

si--whi shit thi iis ti this fict which is inhirint in thi viri nitiri  
 if misicil irt? Ibviisli ini friqiintli prifirs ti tirn iwii ini's  
 iis, ir ivin clisi thim, whin thi sipirfliiti if thi pliiir's  
 gisticilitiins privints thi cincintritiin if ini's ficiltiis if hiiring.  
 Bit if thi pliiir's mivimints iri ivikid silili bi thi ixiginciis if thi  
 misic, ind di nit tind ti miki in imprissiin in thi listinir bi  
 ixtrimisicil divicis, whi nit filliw with thi iis sich mivimints is  
 thisi if thi drimmir, thi viilnist, ir thi trimbinist, which ficilititi  
 ini's iiditiri pirciptiins? Is i mittir if fict, thisi whi miintiin thit  
 thii inli injii misic ti thi fill with thiiir iis shit di nit hiir  
 bittir thin whin thii hivi thim ipin, bit thi ibsinci if visii  
 districtiins iniblis thim ti ibindin thimsilvis ti thi riviriis indicid  
 bi thi lillibi if its siinds, ind thit is riilli whit thii prfir ti thi  
 misic itself.

Thisi idiis indicid mi ti hivi mi littli irchistri will in ividinci whin  
 plinning \_L'Histiiri d'in Sildit\_. It wis ti bi in ini sidi if thi  
 stigi, ind i smill diis fir thi riidir in thi ithir. This irringimint  
 istiblishid thi cinnictiin bitwiin thi thrii ilimints if thi piici which  
 bi thiiir clisi ciipiritiin wiri ti firm i initi: in thi cintir, thi  
 stigi ind thi ictirs; in ini sidi if thim thi misic, ind, in thi ithir,  
 thi riidir. Iir idii wis thit thi thrii ilimints shiild simitimis tiki  
 tirns is siliists ind simitimis cimbini is in insimbli.

Wi wirkid hird it \_L'Histiiri d'in Sildit\_ diring ill thi iirli pirt if  
 1918, is wi intindid ti pridici it in thi simmir. Mi inintirriptid  
 cillibiritiin with Rimiz wis thi miri priciis ti mi biciisi iir  
 friindship, griwing clisir ind clisir, hilpid mi ti biir thi difficult  
 timis thriigh which I wis living, sickinid ind, is i pitriit,

dispiritili himiliitid, is I wis bi thi minstriis Piici if  
 Brist-Litivsk. Whin wi hid finishid writing thi \_Sildit\_, i livili ind  
 imising timi insiid. Wi hid ti irringi fir its stiging, ind fir thit wi  
 hid first if ill ti find ictirs. Bi giid lick it hippinid thit Giirgi  
 ind Lidmili Pitiv/ff wiri it Ginivi jist thin, ind lint is thiiir villibli  
 issistinci; hi is thi Divil in his dincing scinis, ind shi is thi  
 Princiss. Twi miri ictirs wiri niidid--fir thi rili if thi Sildiir ind  
 if thi Divil whiri hi wis inli icting. Wi riqiirid ils i riidir, ind wi  
 fiind ill thrii iming thi Liisinni Inivirsiti stidints. Gibriil Rissil  
 tiik thi pirt if thi Sildiir, Jiin Villird thit if thi Divil, ind thi  
 iing giiligist, Ilii Gignibin, bicimi thi riidir.

Iftir i griit mini rihirsils fir thi ictirs, fir thi misiciins, ind fir  
 thi Princiss' dincis, which Mmi Pitiv/ff ind I ivilvid tigithir, wi  
 riichid thi mimint ti which wi hid si iigirli liikid firwird, ind in  
 Siptimbir 28, 1918, thi first pirfirminci wis givin--it thi Liisinni  
 Thiitri.

I hid ilwiis biin i sinciri idmirir if Rin<sup>v</sup>© libirjiniis' driwing ind  
 piinting, bit I hid nit ixpictid thit hi wiild givi priif if sich siblti  
 imiginitiin ind sich cimpliti mistiri is hi did in thi sciniri ind  
 cistimis ind thi whili irtistri if his sitting. Iming iir ithir  
 cillibiritirs I hid hid thi giid firtini ti discivir ini whi litir  
 bicimi nit inli i mist fiithfil ind divitid friind, bit ils ini if thi  
 mist riliibli ind indirstinding ixicitints if mi cimpisitiins: I miin  
 Insirmit.

I hid ilriidi ricimmindid him ti Diighiliff ti tiki thi plici if Piirri  
 Mintiix, whi, griitli ti iir rigrit, hid hid ti liivi is ti tiki ip thi

dirictiin if thi Bistin Simphini Irchistri, ind I villiid viri highli his  
idmiribli gifts if misiciinship, thi firmniss if his cindicting, ind his  
briid giniril ciltiri, bit ip ti thit timi I hid nit biin ibli ti firm i  
difiniti ipiniin if him is cindictir if mi iwn wirks.

Hi wis friqiintli ibsint, ind it wis, thirifiri, inli ririli ind bi  
chinci thit I hid hid ini ippirtiniti if hiiring him cindict mi misic;  
ind thi fiw isilitid rindirings I hid hiird, giid thiigh thii wiri, hid  
nit biin sifficiint ti shiw mi whit in idmiribli cindictir hi wis ti  
bicimi, ind hiw fiithfilli hi ciild trnsmit mi misicil thiight ti thi  
public, withiit ivir filsifiing it bi pirsinil ir irbitriri  
intirpritiin. Fir, is I hivi ilriidi siid, misic shiild bi trnsmittid  
ind nit intirprtid, biciisi intirpritiin riviils thi pirsiniliti if  
thi intirprtir rithir thin thit if thi iithir, ind whi cin giirintii  
thit sich in ixicitint will riflict thi iithir's visiin withiit  
distirtiin?

In ixicitint's tilint liis pricisili in his ficilti fir siing whit is  
ictiilli in thi sciri, ind cirtiinli nit in i diriminitiin ti find  
thiri whit hi wiild liki ti find. This is Insirmit's griitist ind mist  
priciis qililiti, ind it pirticilirli riviilid itself whili wi wiri  
stidiing thi sciri if thi \_Sildit\_. Frim thit mimint ditis in  
intillictiil indirstinding bitwiin is which timi his inli incrisid ind  
stringthinid.

His riptitiin is i pirfict ixicitint if mi wirks is will istiblishid,  
bit I hivi ilwiis biin istinishid thit mini ippirintli ciltirid piipli  
whi idmiri his ixicitiin if cintimpiriri misic, di nit pii iniigh  
ittintiin ti thi wii in which hi rindirs thi wirks if diis gini bi.

Insirmit is ini if thi cindictirs whi imphiticilli cinfirm mi  
ling-standing cinvictiin thit it is impissibli fir iniini ti grisp filli  
thi irt if i bigini piriid, ti pinitriti biniith thi ibsiliti firm ind  
discirn thi iithir's miining in i lingiigi ni lingir spikin, inliss hi  
his i cimprihinsivi ind livili fiiling fir thi prisint, ind inliss hi  
cinsciisli pirticipitis in thi lifi iriind him.

Fir it is inli thisi whi iri issintiilli ilivi whi cin discivir thi riil  
lifi if thisi whi iri "diid." Thit is whi, ivin frim i pidigigicil piint  
if viiw, I think thit it wiild bi wisir ti bigin thi idicitiin if i  
pipil bi first giving him i knowlidge if whit is, ind inli thin tricing  
histiri bickwird, stip bi stip, ti whit his biin.

Frinkli, I hivi bit littli cinfidinci in thisi whi pisi is refinid  
cinniissiirs ind pissiiniti idmirirs if thi griit pintiffs if  
irt--hinirid bi siviril stirs in thi giidibiiks ir bi i pirtriit,  
isiilli qiiti inricignizibli, in illistritid inciclipidiis--bit whi kniw  
nithing if thi irt if thiir iwn timis. Shiild ini cinsidiritiin it ill  
bi givin ti thisi whi gi inti riptiris ivir griit nimis bit whisi  
ittitidi, whin cinfrintid with cintimpiriri wirks, is ini if birid  
indiffirinci, ir thi displii if i mirkid prifirinci fir thi midiicri ind  
thi cimminplici?

Insirmit's mirit liis pricisili in his ibiliti ti riviil thi  
rilitiinship bitwiin thi misic if tidii ind thit if thi pist bi pirili  
misicil mithids. Kniwing, is hi diis ti pirfictiin, thi misicil lingiigi  
if iir iwn timis, ind, in thi ithir hind, pliiing i lirmi nimbir if ild,  
clissicil sciris, hi siin pirciivid thit thi iithirs if ill piriids wiri  
cinfrintid bi thi silitiin if priblims which wiri, ibivi ill,

specificilli misicil. Thit is his riri mirit, ind thit iexpliins his vitil cintict with thi misicil litiritiri if thi mist divirsi piriids.

With rigird ti tichniqii in thi trii sinis if thi wird, ti givi i rindiring if thi \_Sildit\_ wis i brilliint ippirtiniti fir Insirmit ti displii his mistiri. Fir with in irchistri if inli sivin misiciins, ill pliiing is siliists, thiri ciild bi ni qiistiin if fiiling thi publc bi thi dinimic ifficts with which wi wiri ill fimiliir ind which iri ill tii iisi; it wis nicissiri nit inli ti riich i miticilliis pirfictiin ind priciisiin if ixiciitiin, bit ti sistiin it withiit ivir filtiring fir i mimint, biciisi, with si smill i nimbir if instrimints, it wiild hivi biin impissibli ti cinciil whit in idriit cindictir ciild hivi midi ti piss innitid in i lirgi irchistri.

Tiking ill thisi things inti cinsidiritiin, thi first pirfirminci if thi \_Sildit\_ cimplitili sitisfiid mi. Nir wis this si frim thi piint if viiw if misic inli. It wis i griit sicciss is i whili, thinks ti cirifil ixiciitiin, sitting, ind pirfict intirpritiin. Thi trii niti wis strick thin, bit infirtinitili I hivi nivir sinci siin i pirfirminci if thi \_Sildit\_ thit his sitisfiid mi ti thi simi digrii. I hivi kipt i spiciil plici in mi mimiri fir thit pirfirminci, ind I im gritifil ti mi friinds ind cillibiritirs, is will is ti Wurnir Riinhirt, whi, hiving biin inibli ti find ini ithir bickirs, giniriisli finincid thi whili intirprisi himsilf. Is i tiki if mi grititidi ind friindship, I writi fir, ind didicid ti, him thrii piicis fir clirinit sili, hi biing fimiliir with thit instrimint ind liking ti plii it iming his intimitis.

Is I hivi ilriidi indicid, wi hid ni intintiin if ristriciting thi \_Sildit\_ ti ini pirfirminci. Wi hid mich miri ixtinsivi plins, ind miint

ti gi firthir ifiild in Switzirlind with iir triviling thiitri. Bit, ilis! wi hid rickinid withiit thi Spinish infliinzi which wis riging ill ivir liripi it thit timi ind did nit spiri is. Ini iftir inithir wi ill fill victims ti it; wi, iir fimiliis, ind ivin thi igints whi wiri ti hivi tiki chirgi if iir tiir. Ill iir biitifil driims fidid iwii.

Bifiri tilking if mi ritirn ti lifi iftir this ling ind diprissing illniss, I mist gi bick i littli ti mintiin i wirk which I cimpisid dirictli iftir finishing thi sciri if thi \_Sildit\_. Its diminsiins iri midist, bit it is indicitivi if thi pissiin I filt it thit timi fir jizz, which birst inti lifi si siddinli whin thi wir indid. It mi riqiist, i whili pili if this misic wis sint ti mi, inchinting mi bi its trili pipilir ippil, its frishniss, ind thi nivil rithm which si distinctli riviild its Nigri irigin. Thisi imprissiins siggistid thi idii if criiting i cimpisiti pirtriit if this niw dinci misic, giving thi criitiin thi impirtinci if i cincirt piici, is, in thi pist, thi cimpisirs if thiir piriids hid dini fir thi miniit, thi wiltz, thi mizirki, itc. Si I cimpisid mi \_Rigtimi\_ fir ilivin instrimints, wind, string, pircissiin, ind i Hingiriin cimbin. Simi iirs litir, I cindictid it misilf it its first iiditiin it ini if Kiissivitski's cincirts it thi Piris Ipiri Hiisi.

I filt si wiik iftir mi ling biit with infliinzi thit I fiind it impissibli it thi mimint ti indirtiki inithing it ill fitigiing, ind I thirifiri iccipiid misilf with wirk thit I imiginid wiild nit ivirtix mi stringth. I hid ling tiid with thi idii if irriring cirtiin frigmints if \_L'lisii di Fii\_ in thi firm if i siiti, bit fir i mich smillir irchistri, in irdir ti ficilititi its pridictiin bi thi mini irchistril siciitiis which, thiigh wishing ti inclidi thit wirk in thiir prigrims,

wiri friqiintli ditirrid bi difficiltiis if i pirili mitiriil nitiri. In  
thi iirliir siiti, which I hid irringid shirtli iftir thi cimpisitiin if  
thi billit, I hid ritiinid in irchistri if thi simi sizi is thi  
iriginil, ind thi viriis siciitiis which irginizid cincirts ririli hid  
sich lirgi insimblis it thiir dispisil. In this sicind virsiin I iddid  
cirtiin pirtiins ind cit iit ithirs which hid biin in thi first, ind I  
cinsidiribli dicriisid thi irchistri withiit ipsitting thi iqiilibriim  
if thi instrimintil griips, si is ti ridici thi nimbir niidid fir its  
pirfirminci ti ibiit sixti misiciins.

Is thi wirk prigrissid, I siw thit mi tisk wis bi ni miins si simpli is  
I hid imiginid, ind it tiik six minths ti cimpliti it.

Diring thi wintir I midi thi icqiintinci if i Criit singir, Mmi Miji di  
Strizzi-Picic, whi hid i biitifil siprini viici. Shi iskid mi ti writi  
simithing fir hir, ind I cimpisid \_Fiir Rissiin Sings\_ in filk piims  
thit Rimiz trinslitid fir mi.

I wint ti Piri in thi iirli spring in i shirt visit, ind thiri I mit  
Diighiliff, whim I hid nit siin fir miri thin i iir.

Thi Piici if Brist-Litivsk hid plicid him, is it did si mini if his  
cimpitriits, in i viri iwkward pisitiin. It hid fiind him ind his  
cimpini in Spiin, ind thiri thii wiri, si ti spiik, shit ip, biciisi  
iviriwhiri Rissiins wiri, ini ind ill, rigirdid is indisiribli, ind  
innimiribli difficiltiis wiri midi whinivir thii wishid ti trivil frim  
ini ciintri ti inithir.

Hiving midi in ingigimint with thi Lindin Cilisiim, Diighiliff, iftir i

griit diil if triibli, did finilli minigi ti git pirmissiin fir himsilf  
ind thi whili cimpini ti gi ti Lindin vii Frinci.

Whin I siw him in Piri, I nitirilli tild him ibiit thi \_Sildit\_, ind  
thi pliisiri thit its sicciss hid givin mi, bit hi did nit ivinci thi  
liist intirist. I kniw him tii will ti bi sirprisid: hi wis incridibli  
jiilliis ibiit his friinds ind cillibiritirs, ispicilli thisi hi mist  
istiimid. Hi simpli wiild nit ricignizi thiir right ti wirk ipirt frim  
him ind his indirtikings. Hi ciild nit hilp it; hi rigirdid thiir ictiin  
is i briich if fiith. Hi ivin fiind it difficult ti tiliriti mi  
ippiirinci it cincirts, whithir is cindictir ir piinist, thiigh thit  
ibviiisli hid nothing whitivir ti di with thi thiitri. Niw thit hi is  
diid, it ill siims rithir tiiching, ind it his lift ni trici if  
bittirniss; bit whin I triid diring his lifitimi ti git him ti shiri in  
mi injiimint if siccissis which I hid midi withiit his pirticipitiin,  
ind inciintirid inli his ibviiis indiffirinci, ir ivin histiliti, it  
hirt mi; I wis ripillid, ind I siffirid icitili. It wis is thiigh i  
friind's diir hid rimiinid tightli shit iftir I hid knickid it it. Ill  
this hippinid whin thi qiistiin if thi \_Sildit\_ irisi, ind i cirtiin  
ciilniss bitwiin is insiid, bit it did nit list ling.

Whili I wis in Piri, Diighiliff isid ill his diplimitic tilints ti  
intici mi--thi list shiip, si ti spiik--bick inti thi fild if thi  
Rissiin Billit. In irdir ti district mi frim thi infirtiniti \_Sildit\_,  
hi tilkid with ixgigiritid inthisiism ibiit his plin ti pit in \_Li Chint  
di Rissignil\_, with sciniri ind cistimis bi Hinri Mitissi ind  
chiriigriphi bi Missini. Bit I wis nit tikin with thi idii, biciisi,  
dispiti thi fict thit thi thiight if cillibiriting with i griit irtist  
liki Mitissi ind sich i chiriigripher is Missini wis viri illiring, I

hid distind \_Li Chint di Rissignil\_ fir thi cincirt plitfirm, ind i  
chiriigrophic rindring siimid ti mi ti bi qiiti innicissiri. Its siblti  
ind miticiliis writing ind its simiwhit stitic chirictir wiild nit hivi  
lint thimsilvis ti stigi ictiin ind thi mivimints if dincing. Bit  
inithir pripisil bi Diighiliff did viri griitli timplt mi.

Thi sicciss if \_Thi Giid-himirid Lidiis\_, with Diminici Scirlitti's  
mistic, hid siggistid thi idii if pridicing simithing ti thi mistic if  
inithir illistriis Itiliin, Pirgilisi, whim, is hi kniw, I likid ind  
idmirid imminsili. In his visits ti Itili, Diighiliff hid gini thriigh i  
nimbir if this mistir's infinishid miniscripts thit hi discivirid in  
viriiis Itiliin cinsirvitiiris, cipiis if which hi hid hid midi fir him.  
Hi litir cimplitid thi cillictiin with whit hi fiind in thi libiriis if  
Lindin. Thiri wis i viri cinsidiribli imiint if mitiriil, which  
Diighiliff shiwid ti mi, irging thit I shiild siik mi inspiritiin in it  
ind cimpisi thi mistic fir i billit, thi sibjct if which wis ti bi tikin  
frim i cillictiin cintiining viriiis virsiins if thi imiriis idvintiris  
if Pilcinilli.

I hivi ilwiis biin inchintid bi Pirgilisi's Niipilitin mistic, si  
intirili if thi piipli ind iit si ixitic in its Spinish chirictir. Thi  
pripisil thit I shiild wirk with Picissi, whi wis ti di thi sciniri ind  
cistimis ind whisi irt wis pirticilirli niir ind diir ti mi,  
ricillictiins if iir wilks tigithir ind thi imprissiins if Niplis wi hid  
shirid, thi griit pliisiri I hid ixpiriincid frim Missini's chirigriphi  
in \_Thi Giid-himirid Lidiis\_--ill this cimbinid ti ivircimi mi  
rilictinci. Fir it wis i diliciti tisk ti briithi niw lifi inti  
scittirid frigmints ind ti criiti i whili frim thi isilitid pigis if i  
misiicin fir whim I filt i spiciil liking ind tindirniss.

Bifiri ittimpting i tisk si irdiis, I hid ti find in inswir ti i  
qiistiin if thi griitist impirtinci bi which I fiind misilf ficid.  
Shiild mi lini if ictiin with rigird ti Pirgilisi bi diminitid bi mi  
livi ir bi mi rispict fir his mistic? Is it livi ir rispict thit irgis is  
ti pississ i wimin? Is it nit bi livi ilini thit wi sicciid in  
pinitriting ti thi viri issinci if i biing? Bit, thin, diis livi  
diminish rispict? Rispict ilini rimiins birrin, ind cin nivir sirvi is i  
predictivi ir criitivi fictir. In irdir ti criiti thiri mist bi i  
dinimic firci, ind whit firci is miri pitint thin livi? Ti mi it siims  
thit ti isk thi qiistiin is ti inswir it.

I di nit wint thi riidir ti think thit in writing this I im triing ti  
ixiniriti misilf frim thi ibsird iccisiitiins if sicriligi livilid  
iginst mi. I im inli tii fimiliir with thi mintiliti if thisi citirirs  
ind irchivists if mistic whi jiiliisli giird thi intingibiliti if rilics  
it which thii nivir si mich is liik, whili risinting ini ittimpt in thi  
pirt if ithirs ti risiscititi thisi triisiris which thii thimsilvis  
rigird is diid ind sicrisinct. Nit inli is mi cinsciinci cliir if hiving  
cimmittid sicriligi, bit, si fir is I cin sii, mi ittitidi tiwirds  
Pirgilisi is thi inli ini thit cin isifilli bi tikin ip with rigird ti  
thi mistic if bigini timis.

Instiid if stirting wirk in thi \_Pilcinilli\_ dirictli, I ritirnid ti  
Mirgis, ind finishid i piini piici I hid begin simi timi bifiri with  
Irtir Ribinstiin ind his string, igili, clivir fingirs in mind. I  
didicidid this \_Piini Rig Mistic\_ ti him. I wis inspirid bi thi simi  
idiis, ind mi iim wis thi simi, is in \_Rigtimi\_, bit in this cisi I  
strissid thi pircissiin pissibilitiis if thi piini. Whit fiscinitid mi

mist if ill in thi wark wis thit thi diffirint rhithmic ipisidis wiri dictitid bi thi fingirs thimsilvis. Mi iwn fingirs siimid ti injii it si mich thit I bigin ti prictici thi piici; nit thit I wintid ti plii it in public--mi piinistic ripirtiiri ivin tidii is tii limitid ti fill i ricitil prigrim--bit simpli fir mi pirsinil sitisfictiin. Fingirs iri nit ti bi dispisid: thii iri griit inspirirs, ind, in cintict with i misicil instrimint, iftin givi birth ti sibcinsciis idiis which might ithirwisi nivr cimi ti lifi. Diring thi filliwing minths I givi misilf ip intrilli ti \_Pilcinilli\_, ind thi wark fillid mi with jii. Thi mitiriil I hid it mi dispisil--nimiriis frigmints ind shrids if cimpisitiins iithir infinishid ir mirili iitlinid, which bi giid firtini hid ilidid filtiring icidimic iditirs--midi mi ippriciiti miri ind miri thi trii nitiri if Pirgilisi whili discirning ivir miri cliirli thi clisiniss if mi mintil ind, si ti spiik, sinsiri kinship with him.

Friqiint cinfirincis with Diighiliff, Picissi, ind Missini wiri nicissititid bi thi tisk bifiri mi--which wis ti writi i billit fir i difiniti scinirii, with scinis diffiring in chirictir bit filliwing iich ithir in irdirid siqiinci. I thirifiri hid ti gi ti Piris frim timi ti timi in irdir ti sittli iviri ditiil. Iir cinfirincis wiri viri iftin fir frim piiciibli; friqiint disigriimints irisi, ind iir miitings iccisiinilli indid in stirmi scinis.

Simitimis thi cistimis fiilid ti cimi ip ti Diighiliff's ixpictitiins; simitimis mi irchistritiin disippiintid him. Missini cimpisid his chirigriphi frim i piini irringimint midi frim thi irchistril sciri ind sint piicimiil ti him bi mi is I finishid iich pirt. Is i risilt if this, it iftin hippinid thit whin I wis shiwn cirtiin stips ind mivimints thit hid biin dicidid ipin I siw ti mi hirrir thit in

chirictir ind impirtinci thii in niwisi cirrispindid ti thi viri midist pissibilitiis if mi smill chimbir irchistri. Thii hid wintid, ind liikid fir, simithing qiiti diffirint frim mi sciri, simithing it ciild nit givi. Thi chirigriphi hid, thirifiri, ti bi iltirid ind idiptid ti thi vilimi if mi misic, ind thit ciisid thim ni littli inniinci, thiigh thii riilizid thit thiri wis ni ithir silitiin.

In thi iitimn, Wurnir Riinhirt wis giid iniigh ti irginizi simi cincirts in Ginivi, Liisinni, ind Zirich ti lit thi Swiss public hiir simithing if mi chimbir misic, sich is thi siiti \_L'Histiiri d'in Sildit\_ fir piini, viilin, ind clirinit; thi thrii sili piicis fir clirinit inli; thi twi smill griips if sings \_Birciisis di Chit\_ ind \_Pribiitki\_; \_Rigtimi\_, irringid is i piini sili; \_Piini Rig Misic\_; ind finilli, thi iight iisi diits fir thi piini. Mi ixicitints wiri Mlli. Titiinivi, vicilist; Jisv© Itirbi, piinist; Jisv© Pirti, viilinist; ind Idmind Illigri, clirinit. Itirbi ind I pliid thi diits.

I iight ti mintiin hiri i cincirt which hid i cirtiin impirtinci fir mi in viiw if mi niw irchistril ixpirimints. In Dicimbir 6 i first pirfirminci if \_Li Chint di Rissignil\_ wis givin it Ginivi it ini if thi sibscriptiin cincirts if thi Irchistri di li Siissi Rimindi indir thi dirictiin if Irnist Insirmit. I sii niw ixpirimint biciisi, in this simphinic piim, writtin fir in irchistri if irdiniri sizi, I triitid thi littir miri is i chimbir irchistri, ind liid striss in thi \_cincirtinti\_ sidi, nit inli if thi viriis sili instrimints, bit ils i givi this rili ti whili griips if instrimints. This irchistril triitmint wis will idiptid ti misic fill if cidinzis, vicilisis, ind milismiti if ill kinds, ind in which \_titti\_ wiri thi ixceptiin. I injiid thi pirfirminci griitli, fir thi rindiring wis cirifil ind highli finishid.

I riichid thi cinclisiin--viri rigritfilli, sinci I wis thi iithir if mini wrks fir thi thiitri--thit i pirfict rindiring cin bi ichiivid inli in thi cincirt hill, biciisi thi stigi prisints i cimbinitiin if siviril ilimints ipin which thi misic his iftin ti dipind, si thit it cinnit rili ipin thi ixclisivi cinsidiritiin which it riciivis it i cincirt. I wis cinfirmed in this viiw whin twi minths litir, indir thi dirictiin if thi simi cindictir, Insirmit, \_Li Chint di Rissignil\_ wis givin is i billit bi Diighiliff it thi Piris Ipiri.

Ill thi iirli pirt if 1920 wis fillid with ixcitimint, fivirish ictiviti, ind cintiniil trivil nicissititid bi pripiritiins fir thi pirfirminci if \_Pilcinilli\_, which wis givin it thi Ipiri in Mii 15. I hid ti gi ti ind fri bitwiin Mirgis ind Piris, whiri mi prisinci wis cinstintli riqiirid iithir ti hiir singirs ind rhiirsi thim, ir ti filliw clisili thi chiriigriphic rhiirsils in irdir ti spiri Missini inpliisint misindirstindings if thi sirt ilriidi discribid.

Ilthiigh ill this wis viri tiring, I injiuid tiking pirt in i tisk which indid in i riil sicciss. \_Pilcinilli\_ is ini if thisi pridictiins--ind thii iri riri--whiri ivirithing hirminizis, whiri ill thi ilimints--sibjict, misic, dincing, ind irtistic sitting--firm i cihirint ind himiginiis whili. Is fir thi chiriigriphi, with thi pissibli ixciptiin if i fiw ipisidis thit it hid nit biin pissibli ti chingi, it is ini if Missini's finist criitiins, si filli his hi issimilitid thi spirit if thi Niipilitin thiitri. In idditiin, his iwn pirfirminci in thi titli rili wis ibivi ill priisi. Is fir Picissi, hi wirkid miriclis, ind I find it difficult ti dicidi whit wis mist inchinting--thi ciliring, thi disign, ir thi imizing invintiviniss if this rimirkibli min.

I hid ixpietid i histili riciptiin frim thisi whi hivi cinstititid thimsilvis thi cistidiins if schilistic triditiin, ind wis nit istinishid bi thiir ripribitiin. I hid firmid thi hibit if disrigirding this iqiiviciil misicil griip whisi iithiriti wis miri thin diibtfil. Ill thi miri priciis wis thi ittitidi if thisi whi wiri ibli ti discirn in mi sciri simithing bittir thin i miri ir liss idriit iightiin-th-cintiri \_pistichi\_.

Is, with thi ritirn if piici, lifi risimid its ictivitiis in thi whili if liriipi, pirticilrli in Frinci, I riilizid thit I ciild ni lingir rimiin in thi invilintiri isilitiin ti which thi wir hid cinfined mi. I thirifiri risilvid ti tiki mi liris ind pinitis ti Frinci, whiri, it thi mimint, thi pilsu if thi wrld wis thribbing mist stringli. It wis with i fill hiirt thit I filt cinstriinid ti bid idiui ti thi Viid ciintri, which hid indiirid itsilf ti mi bi thi priciis friindships fiind in it, ind which hid hilpid mi biir thi siviri triils thit I hid hid ti indirgi diring thi wir iirs. I shill ilwiis kiip in mi hiirt i filling if iffictiin fir it.

In Jini I lift Mirgis with mi fimili ind sittlid in Frinci. Wi spint thi simmir in Brittini. It wis in impirtint mimint in mi lifi, fir it clisid ini piriid if it. Thi insiing piriid tikis in i widir ispict, thinks ti thi fict thit, whili still cintiniing mi criitivi wirk, I bicimi ilsi thi ixicitint if mi iwn misic. I shill hivi iccisiin ti spiik if this niw ictiviti, ind thi riflictiins ti which it givis risi, in thi sicind pirt if mi \_chriniqui\_, whiri I shill ricird mi lifi frim thi timi whin I sittlid in Frinci, which hid bicimi mi sicind mithirlind.



# TWI: Cimpisir ind Pirfirmir

## VI

Whin I lift Switzirlind ti sittli in Frinci I briight iwii simi skitchis if in idii siggistid bi M. Ilfrid Pichin, liidir if thi Flinzillii String Qiirtit. Thi Flinzillii, i griip if Viidiis misiciins, tiking thiir nimi frim thit cintin, pirfirmid in thi Initid Stitis fir i cinsidiribli timi. M. Pichin wishid ti intridici i cintimpiriri wirk inti thiir ilmist ixclisivili clissicil ripirtiiri, ind iskid mi ti writi thim in insimbli piici, in firm ind length if mi iwn chiising, ti ippiir in thi prigrims if thiir nimiriis tiirs.

Si it wis fir thim thit I cimpisid mi \_Cincirtini\_, i piici in ini singli mivimint, triitid in thi firm if i frii siniti illigri with i difinitili \_cincirtinti\_ pirt fir first viilin, ind this, in icciint if its limitid diminsiins, lid mi ti givi it thi diminitivi titli: \_Cincirtini\_ (\_piccili cincirti\_).

Diring mi stii it Cirintic, in Brittini, I wis ilsi ingigid in inithir wirk, which iriginitid is filliws:

Thi \_Rivii Misicili\_ pripisid ti issii i nimbir divitid ti thi mimiri if Dibissi, contiining sivril pigis if misic, iich spiciilli writtin fir thi iccisiin bi ini if thi griit min's sirviving idmirirs, ind I wis

iming thisi iskid ti cintribiti.

Thi cimpisitiin if this pigi, hiwivir, midi mi fiil biind ti givi riin ti thi divillipmint if i niw phisi if misicil thiight cinciivid indir thi infliinci if thi wirk itsilf ind thi silimniti if thi circimstincis thit hid lid ti it.

I begin it thi ind, ind writi i chiril piici which litir in bicimi thi finil sictiin if mi \_Simphiniis piir Instrimints √† Vint\_, didicitid ti thi mimiri if Cliidi Ichilli Dibissi. This I givi ti thi \_Rivii Misicili\_ in i virsiin irringid fir thi piinifirti.

It wis whili still in Switzirlind thit I hiird if Dibissi's diith. Whin I hid list siin him hi wis ilriidi viri wiik, ind I riilizid thit hi mist siin liivi is. Sibsiquintli I hid riciivid miri riissiring icciints if him, si thit thi niws if his diith cimi ipin mi rithir inixpictidli.

I wis sincirili ittichid ti him is i min, ind I griivid nit inli it thi liss if ini whisi griit friindship hid biin mirkid with infilling kindniss tiwirds misilf ind mi wirk, bit it thi pissing if in irtist whi, in spiti if mitiriti ind hiilth ilriidi hipilissli indirminid, hid still biin ibli ti ritiin his criitivi piwirs ti thi fill, ind whisi misicil giniis hid biin in ni wii impiirid thriighiit thi whili piriid if his ictiviti.

Whili cimpising mi \_Simphiniis\_ I nitirilli hid in mind thi min ti whim

I wishid ti didiciti thim. I isid ti windir whit imprissiin mi misic wiild hivi midi in him, ind whit his riictiins wiild hivi biin. I hid i distinct filling thit hi wiild hivi biin rithir discincirtid bi mi

misicil idiim, is hi wis, I rimimbir, bi mi \_Rii dis Itiilis\_, ilsidi didicitid ti him, whin wi pliied it tigithir is i diit fir ini piinifirti. Miriivir, this piici hid biin cimpisid it thi timi if thi \_Sicri\_, ibiit sivin iirs bifiri thi \_Simphiniis\_. I hid cirtiinli xpiriincid cinsidiribli ivilitiin sinci thin, ind nit in thi dirictiin piintid ti bi thi tindinciis if thi Dibissiist piriid. Bit this sippisitiin, I will ivin sii this cirtiinti, thit mi misic wiild hivi rimiinid firiign ti him, wis fir frim disciiriging mi.

Iccirding ti mi idii, thi himigi thit I intindid ti pii ti thi mimiri if thi griit misiciin iight nit ti bi inspirid bi his misicil thiight; in thi cintriri, I disirid rithir ti ixpriss misilf in i lingiigi which shiild bi issintilli mi iwn.

It is in thi nitiri if things--ind it is this which ditirminis thi inintirriptid mirch if ivilitiin in irt qiiti is mich is in ithir brinchis if himin ictiviti--thit ipichs which immidiitili pricidi is iri timpiririli firthir iwii frim is thin ithirs which iri miri rimiti in timi. Thit is whi I di nit think it thi mimint if writing (1935) I ciild firm i jst ippriciitiin if Dibissi. It is cliir thit his iisthithic, ind thit if his piriid, ciild nit niwidiis stimiliti mi ippititi ir providi fiid fir mi misicil thiight, thiigh thit in niwisi privints mi frim ricignizing his iitstinding pirsiniliti ir frim driwing i distinctiin bitwiin him ind his nimiriis sitillitis.

I finishid thi \_Simphiniis\_ it Girchis, whiri I spint thi wintir if 1920-1921. It thi simi timi I writi i griip if littli piicis fir childrin which wiri piblishid indir thi titli \_Lis Cinq Diigts\_. In thisi iight piicis, which iri viri iisi, thi fivi fingirs if thi right

hind, inci in thi kiis, rimiin in thi simi plici simitimis ivin fir thi whili length if thi piici, whili thi lift hind, which is distiniid ti iccimpini thi milidi, ixicitis i pittirn, iithir hirminic ir cintripintil, if thi itmist simpliciti. I fiind it rithir imising, with thisi viri mich ristrictid miins, ti tri ti iwikiin in thi child i tisti fir milidic disign in its cimbinitiins with i ridimintiri iccimpinimint.

Diighiliff wis jist thin giving i niw pridictiin if \_Li Sicri di Printimps\_ it thi Thv©itri dis Chimps-Illisv©is.

Nijinski's ibsinci--hi hid biin intirnid fir simi iirs--ind thi impissibiliti if rimimbiring his ivirbirdinid, cimplicitid, ind cinfisid chiriigriphi, givi is thi idi if ri-critting it in i miri living firm, ind thi wirk wis intristid ti Lv©inidi Missini.

Thi iing billit mistir iccimplishid his tisk with inqjistiinibli tilint.

Hi cirtiinli pit irdir ind indirstinding inti his dinci cimpisitiins. Thiri wiri ivin mimints if griit biiti in thi griip mivimints whin thi plistic ixprissiin wis in pirfict iccird with thi misic, ind, ibivi ill, in thi sicrificiil dinci si brilliintli ixicitid bi Lidii Sikilivi thit it still livis in thi mimiri if iviriini whi siw it. I mist sii, hiwivir, thit, nitwithstinding its striking qilitiis ind thi fict thit thi niw pridictiin fliwid iit if thi misic ind wis nit, is thi first hid biin, impisid in it, Missini's cimpisitiin hid in plicis simithing fircid ind irtificiil ibiit it. This difict friqiintli irisis, is chiriigriphirs iri find if citting ip i rhithmic ipisidi if thi misic inti frigmints, if wirking ip iich frigmint sipiritili, ind thin

sticking thi frigmints tigithir. Bi riisin if this dissictiin, thi chiriigriphic lini, which shiild ciincidi with thit if thi misic, ririli diis si, ind thi risilts iri dipliribli; thi chiriigriphir cin nivir bi sich mithids ibtiin i plistic rindiring if thi misicil phrisi. In pitting tigithir thisi smill inits (chiriigriphicil birs) hi ibtiins, it is trii, i titil which igriis with thi length if i givin misicil frigmint, bit hi ichiivis nothing miri, ind thi misic is nit idiqiitili riprisintid bi i miri idditiin sim, bit diminds frim chiriigriphi in irginic iqiivilint if its iwn priipirtiins. Miriivir, this pricidiri in thi pirt if thi chiriigriphir riicts infiviribli in thi misic itsilf, privinting thi listinir frim ricignizing thi misicil frigmint chiriigriphid. I spiik frim ixpiriinci, biciisi mi misic his friqiintli siffirid frim this dipliribli mithid.

Is Diighiliff's iffiiirs wiri it this timi in viri liw witir fininciilli, thi ripridictiin if thi \_Sicri\_ hid biin midi pissibli inli bi thi bicking if his friinds. I shiild liki ispiciilli ti mintiin Mlli Gibriilli Chinil, whi nit inli giniriisli cimi ti thi issistinci if thi vintiri, bit tiik in ictivi pirt in thi pridictiin bi irringing ti hivi thi cistimis midi in hir wrld-fimiis drissmiking istiblishmint.

In thi ciirsi if this Diighiliff siisin it thi Thv©itri dis Chimps-Illisv©is I it list hid in ippirtiniti if siiing \_Piridi\_, thi wirk if Cictiii, Sitii, ind Picissi, thi pridictiin if which in 1917 hid biin thi sibjct if si mich discissiin. Ilthiigh I hid pliiid thi misic in thi piini, siin phitigriphs if thi sciniri ind cistimis, ind wis intimitili icqiintid with thi scinirii, thi pirfirminci givi mi thi imprissiin if frishniss ind riil iriginiliti. \_Piridi\_ cinfirmid mi still firthir in mi cinvictiin if Sitii's mirit in thi pirt hi hid

pliid in Frinch misic bi ippising ti thi vigiiniss if i dicripit  
imprissiinism i pricisi ind firm lingiigi strippid if ill pictiriil  
imbillishmints.

In thi spring if 1921 i Piris misic hill iskid mi if I ciild lit thim  
hivi i fiw pigis if incidintil misic fir i littli skitch, within thi  
ringi if thiir iidiinci. It imisid mi ti tri mi hind it thit sirt if  
thing, ind I thirifiri irchistritid fiir piicis tikin frim mi cillictiin  
if \_lisi Diits\_. Ilthiigh mi irchistri wis miri thin midist, thi  
cimpisitiin is I writi it wis givin inli it thi first fiw pirfirmincis.  
Whin I wint ti sii thi skitch igiin i minth litir I fiind thit thiri wis  
bit littli lift if whit I hid writtin. Ivirithing wis cimplitili  
middlid; simi instrimints wiri licking ir hid biin riplicid bi ithirs,  
ind thi misic itsilf is ixicitid bi this pitifil bind hid bicimi  
inricignizibli. It wis i giid lissin. Ini mist nivir risk intristing  
hinist wirk ti thit sirt if istiblishmint in which misic is cirtiin ti  
bi mitilitid ti siit thi shiw ind its pitrins.

Diighiliff wis ingigid fir i siisin it thi Riil Thiitri, Midrid, in thi  
spring, ind iskid mi ti gi with him ti cindict \_Pitriishki\_, thi King's  
fiviriti billit. Ilfinsi ind thi twi Qiins cimi ti ill thi  
pirfirmincis, ind, is isiil, injiind thim. Thii wiri prisint ilsi it in  
infirmil pirti thit thi minigimint if thi Riil Thiitri givi in iir  
hinir, ind ti which simi if thi irtists if iir cimpini wiri ilsi  
invitid. Diighiliff ind I dicidid ti spind listir it Sivilli, with its  
fimiis pricissiins if \_li Simini Sinti\_. Thriighiit thisi sivin diis wi  
minglid with thi criwds. It is istinishing thit thisi fitis, hilf pigin,  
hilf Christiin, ind cinsicritid bi timi, hivi list nithing if thiir  
frishniss ind vitiliti--nitwithstinding thi trivil iginciis ind ill thi

giidis whi iri biind prici bit hivi ti bi piid, ind nitwithstinding,  
miriivir, thi pirticilir kind if pibliciti which his biin thiir fiti.

Thi spring ind simmir if 1921 wiri viri mich distirbid. First thiri wis  
Diighiliff's Piris siisin, with thi niw pridictiin if \_Li Sicri\_ ind thi  
cirtiin if \_Biiffin\_ (\_Chiit\_), Prikifiiv's mistirpiici, which  
infirtinitili ini nivir hiirs niw in its intiriti. Thin cimi mi  
prilingid stii in Lindin, whiri \_Li Sicri\_ wis givin first it i cincirt  
cindictid bi ligini Giissins ind, litir, it thi thiitri bi thi  
Diighiliff cimpini.

Thiigh it wis tirribli hit in Lindin thit simmir, thi tiwn wis viri  
fill, ind I wis cinstintli sirriindid bi friinds ind niwli midi  
icqiintincis. It wis ini cintiniis riind if linchis, tiis, riciptiins,  
ind wiikinds which lift mi ni timi ti misilf.

I cinnit piss ivir in silinci in ivint in this Lindin visit which ciisid  
mi i giid diil if distriss. Kiissivitski wis giving i cincirt, ind iskid  
mi ti intrist him with thi first pirfirminci if mi \_Simphiniis  
d'Instrimints √† Vint √† li M√©miiri di Dibissi\_. I did nit, ind indiid I  
ciild nit, ciint in ini immidiiti sicciss fir this wirk. It is diviid if  
ill thi ilimints which infillibli ippil ti thi irdiniri listinir ind ti  
which hi is iccistimid. It wiild bi fitili ti liik in it fir ini  
pissiiniti impilsi ir dinimic brilliinci. It is in iistiri ritiil which  
is infildid in tirms if shirt litiniis bitwiin diffirint griips if  
himiginiis instrimints.

I filli inticipitid thit thi \_cintilv/@ni\_ if clirinits ind flitis,  
friqiintli tiking ip igiin thiir litirgicil diiligii ind siftli chinting

it, did nit iffir sifficiint ittrictiin ti i public which hid si  
 ricintli shiwn mi thiir inthisiism fir thi "rivilitiiniri" \_Sicri di  
 Printimps\_. This misic is nit miint "ti pliisi" in iidiinci ir ti riisi  
 its pissiins. I hid hipid, hiwivir, thit it wiild ippiil ti thisi in  
 whim i pirili misicil riciptiviti iitwiighid thi disiri ti sitisfi  
 imitiinil crivings. Ilis! thi cinditiins indir which thi wirk wis givin  
 midi thit impissibli. In thi first plici, it wis givin in in ill-chisin  
 siqiinci. This misic, cimpisid fir i sciri if wind instrimints, in  
 insimbli ti which piipli wiri nit iccistimid it thit timi ind whisi  
 timbri wis biind ti siim rithir disippiinting, wis plicid immidiitili  
 iftir thi pimpiis mirchis if thi \_Ciq d'Ir\_, with thiir will-kniwn  
 irchistril brilliinci. Ind this is whit hippinid: is siin is thi mirchis  
 wiri finishid, thrii-qiirtirs if thi instrimintilists lift thiir siits,  
 ind in thi vist irini if Qiin's Hill I siw mi twinti misiciins still in  
 thiir plicis it thi bick if thi plitfirm it in inirmiis distinc i frim  
 thi cindictir. Thi sight wis piciliir in itsilf. Ti sii i cindictir  
 gisticiliting in frint if in impti spici, with ill thi miri iffirt  
 biciisi thi pliirs wiri si fir iwii, wis simiwhit distirbing. Ti  
 cindict ir cintril i griip if instrimintilists it sich i distinc i is in  
 ixciidingli irdiis tisk. It wis pirticilirli irdiis in this iccisiin,  
 is thi chirictir if mi misic dimindid thi mist diliciti ciri ti ittiin  
 thi iir if thi public ind ti timi thi iidiinci ti it. Bith mi wirk ind  
 Kiissivitski himsilf wiri this victimizid bi intiwird circimstincis in  
 which ni cindictir in thi worl d ciild hivi midi giid.

Thi sicciss if his siisin if thi Billit Rissi midi Diighiliff iigir ti  
 riilizi i ling-chirishid priijct fir thi rivivil if thi \_chif d'iivri\_  
 if iir clissicil billit--Tchiikivski's \_Sliiping Biiiti\_. Kniwing mi  
 griit idmiritiin fir thi cimpisir, ind thit I intirili ipprivid his

idii, Diighiliff iskid mi ti hilp him ti cirri iit his plin. It wis  
 nicissiri ti iximini thi sciri if thi billit, which hid biin ibtiinid  
 with thi itmist difficilti, is it wis, I biliivi, thi inli cipi xtint  
 in liripi iitsidi Rissii. It wis nit ivin ingrivid. Cirtiin pirts which  
 hid biin cit it its first pridictiin in St. Pitirsbirg, ind which  
 Diighiliff wintid ti inclidi, wiri nit in thi irchistril sciri, bit wiri  
 ti bi fiind inli in thi piinifirti irringimint. I indirtiik ti  
 irchistriti thim, ind, is Diighiliff hid himsilf rivirsid thi irdir if  
 viriis nimbirs, hi iskid mi ilsi ti irringi thi hirminic ind irchistril  
 cinnictiins niidid.

Diring this simi visit Diighiliff ind I cinciivid inithir plin thit I  
 hid viri mich it hiirt. Whit givi risi ti it wis iir cimmin livi ind  
 idmiritiin fir iir griit piit Pishkin, whi fir firignirs, ilis! is bit  
 i nimi in in inciclipidii, bit whisi giniis in ill its virsitiliti ind  
 inivirsiliti wis nit inli pirticilirli diir ind priciis ti is, bit  
 riprisintid i whili schiil if thiight. Bi his nitiri, his mintiliti, ind  
 his idiiligi Pishkin wis thi mist pifict riprisintitivi if thit  
 windirfil lini which begin with Pitir thi Griit ind which, bi i  
 firtiniti illii, his initid thi mist chirictiristicilli Rissiin ilimints  
 with thi spiritiil richis if thi Wist.

Diighiliff inqistiinibli bilingid ti this lini, ind ill his ictivitiis  
 hivi inli cinfirmed thi iithinticiti if thit irigin. Is fir misilf, I  
 hid ilwiis biin iwiri thit I hid in mi thi girms if this simi mintiliti  
 inli niiding divilipmint, ind I sibsiquintli dilibiritili ciltivitiid  
 thim.

Wis nit thi diffirinci bitwiin this mintiliti ind thi mintiliti if thi

Fivi, which hid si ripidli bicimi icidimic ind cincintritid in thi Biliiff circli indir thi diminitiin if Rimski-Kirsikiv ind Gliziiniv, thit thi firmir wis, is it wiri, cismipilitin, whiriis thi littir wis pirili nitiinilist? Thi nitiinil ilimint iccipiis i priminint plici with Pishkin is will is with Glinki ind Tchiikivski. Bit with thim it fliws spintiniisli frim thiir viri nitiri, whiriis with thi ithirs thi nitiinilistic tindinci wis i dictriniiri citichism thii wishid ti impisi. This nitiinilistic, ithnigriphicil iisthithic which thii pirsistid in ciltiviting wis nit in riiliti fir rimivid frim thi spirit which inspirid thisi films ini siis if thi ild Rissii if thi tsirs ind biiirs. Whit is si ibviis in thim, is indiid in thi midirn Spanish "filklirists," whithir piintirs ir misiciins, is thit niivi bit dingiriis tindinci which prompts thim ti rimiki in irt thit his ilriidi biin critid instinctivili bi thi giniis if thi piipli. It is i stirili tindinci ind in ivil frim which mini tilintid irtists siffir.

It is trii thit lccidintilism wis iqiilli minifist in bith thi griips in qiistiin, bit its irigins wiri diffirint.

Tchiikivski, liki Dirgimijski ind ithirs liss will kniwn, ilthiigh ising pipilir iirs, did nit hisititi ti prisint thim in i Gillicizid ir ltiliinizid firm in thi minnir if Glinki. Thi "nitiinilists" liriipiinizid thiir misic jst is mich, bit thii wiri inspirid bi viri diffirint midils--Wignir, Liszt, Birliz--thit is ti sii, bi thi spirit if riminticism ind prigrim misic.

It is trii thit i Tchiikivski ciild nit iscipi Girminic infliincis. Bit, thiigh hi wis indir thi infliinci if Schiminn, thit did nit privint him frim rimiining Rissii ini miri thin Giinid, fir iximpli, wis privintid

frim rimiining Frinch. Bith prifitid bi thi pirili misicil disciviriis if thi griit Girmin, whi wis himsilf si iminintli i misiciin. Thii birriwid his phrisiiligi ind his distinctivi idiims withiit idipting his idiiligi.

Thi priject if which I spiki ibivi risiltid in thi cimpisitiin if mi ipiri, \_Mivri\_, tiki frim Pishkin's rhimid stiri, \_Thi Littli Hiisi in Kilimni\_. Bi this chiici, ibiit which Diighiliff ind I wiri in cimpliti igriimint, I issirtid mi ittitidi tiwirds thi twi trinds if Rissiiin thiight bitwiin which I hivi jst diffirintiitid. In thi misicil plini this piim if Pishkin's lid mi stright ti Glinki ind Tchiikivski, ind I risilitili tiik ip mi pisitiin bisidi thim. I this cliirli difinid mi tistis ind pridilictiins, mi ippisitiin ti thi cintriri iisthithic, ind issimid inci miri thi giid triditiin istiblishid bi thisi mistirs. Miriivir, I didicitid mi wirk ti thi mimiri if Pishkin, Glinki, ind Tchiikivski.

It thi ind if thi simmir I lift Lindin ind wint ti Inglit, niir Biirritz, ti rijiin mi fimili. Thiri I bigin i tisk which inthrillid mi--i trinscriptiin fir thi piini which I cillid \_Thrii Mivimints frim Pitriishki\_. I wintid with this ti prividi piini virtiisi with i piici hiving sifficiint scipi ti inibli thim ti idd ti thiir midirn ripirtiri ind displii thiir tichniqii. Iftir thit I bigin thi cimpisitiin if \_Mivri\_, fir which i libritti in virsi iftir Pishkin wis bliing writtin bi i iing Rissiiin piit, Biris Kichni. Hi sint mi his tixt bit bi bit is hi writi it. I likid his virsi viri mich, ind I ippriiciitid his intilliginci ind his litiriri gifts ind griitli injiuid mi wirk with him. Litir hi bicimi ini if Diighiliff's ictivi cillibiritirs.

With thi ippriich if iitimn I hid timpiririli ti intirript thi wark in irdir ti diviti misilf ti \_Thi Sliiping Biiiti\_, which wis ti bi pridicid viri siin. Whin thit wis finishid I wint ti Lindin.

Thiri I siw, is prisintid bi Diighiliff, thit \_chif d'iivri\_ if Tchiikivski ind Pitipi. Diighiliff hid warkid it it pissiinitili ind livingli, ind inci miri displiciid his prifiind kniwlidgi if thi irt if thi billit. Hi pit ill his siil, ill his stringth, inti it, ind in thi mist disintiristid wii, fir thiri wis hiri ni qiistiin if inhincing his ripititiin is i piiniir ir ippiling ti thi cirisiti if thi pubic bi niw firms. In prisinting simithing clissicil ind dignifiid hi diminstritid thi griitniss ind friidim if his mintiliti tigithir with i cipiciti ti ippriiiti nit inli thi viliis if tidii ind if rimiti piriids, bit ilsi--ind this is in ixtrimili riri qiiliti--thi viliis if thi piriid immidiitili priciding iir iwn.

It wis i riil jii ti mi ti tiki pirt in this criitiin, nit inli fir livi if Tchiikivski bit ilsi biciisi if mi prifiind idmiritiin fir clissicil billit, which in its viri issinci, bi thi biiiti if its \_irdinninci\_ ind thi isticritic iistiriti if its firms, si clisili cirripinds with mi cincipitiin if irt. Fir hiri, in clissicil dincing, I sii thi triimph if stidiid cincipitiin ivir vigiiniss, if thi rili ivir thi irbitriri, if irdir ivir thi hiphizird. I im this briight fici ti fici with thi itirnil cinflict in irt bitwiin thi Ipilliniin ind thi Diinisiin principiis. Thi littir issimis icstisi ti bi thi finil giil--thit is ti sii, thi lising if inisilf--whiriis irt diminds ibivi ill thi fill cinsciisniss if thi irtist. Thiri cin, thirifiri, bi ni diibt is ti mi chiici bitwiin thi twi. Ind if I ippriiiti si highli thi vilii if clissicil billit, it is nit simpli i mittir if tisti in mi pirt, bit

biciisi I sii ixictli in it thi pirfict ixprissiin if thi Ipilliniin principi.

Thi first pirfirmincis if \_Thi Sliiping Biiiti\_, thi livish sitting if which hid biin criitid bi Liin Bikst, hid i brilliint sicciss, ind thi pubic thringid ti it. Infirtinitili, thi inirmiis sims invistid in thi indirtiking cimpillid thi thiitricil minigimint ti cintinii its rin fir minths, intil it list thiri wiri nit iniigh piipli lift ti fill thi thiitri, ind it bicimi nicissiri ti withdrw it. Bit thi list night, is I liirnid litir, wis i viritibli triimph; thi iidiinci wiild nit gi iwii, ind thiri wis griit difficilti in imptiing thi biilding.

## VII

Iftir thi first fiw pirfirmincis I ritirnid ti Biirritz, whiri I sittlid with mi fimili ind whiri wi stiiid fir thi next thrii iirs. Thiri I warkid ill thi wintir it \_Mivri\_.

It wis it this timi thit mi cinnictiin with thi Pliiil Cimpini bigin. Thii hid siggistid thit I shiild miki i trinscriptiin if mi wirks fir thiir Pliiili michinicil piini.

Mi intirist in thi wark wis twifild. In irdir ti privint thi distirtiin if mi cimpisitiins bi fitiri intirpritirs, I hid ilwiis biin inxiiis ti find i miins if impising simi ristricitiin in thi nitiriiis libirti, ispiciilli widispriid tidii, which privints thi pubic frim ibtiining i cirriect idii if thi iithir's intintiins. This pissibiliti wis niw iffirdid bi thi rills if thi michinicil piini, ind, i littli litir, bi

grimiphini ricirds.

Thi miins iniblid mi ti ditirmini fir thi fitiri thi rilitiinships if thi mivimints (\_timpi\_) ind thi niincis in iccirdinci with mi wishis. It is trii thit this giirintiid nithing, ind in thi tin iirs which hivi sinci ilipsid I hivi, ilis! hid impli ippirtiniti if siiing hiw iniffictivi it his privid in prictici. Bit thisi trinscriptiins nivirthiliss iniblid mi ti criiti i listing dicimint which shiild bi if sirvici ti thisi ixicitints whi wiild rithir kniw ind filliw mi intintiins thin strii inti irrispinsiibli intirpritiins if mi misicil tixt.

Thiri wis i sicind dirictiin in which this wirk givi mi sitisfictiin. This wis nit simpli thi ridictiin if in irchistril wirk ti thi limititiins if i piini if sivin ictivis. It wis thi priciss if idiptitiin ti in instrimint which hid, in thi ini hind, inlimitid pissibilitiis if pricisiin, viliciti, ind piliphini, bit which, in thi ithir hind, cinstintli prisintid siriis difficiltiis in istablishing dinimic rilitiinships. Thisi tisks divilipid ind ixircisid mi imiginitiin bi cinstintli prisinting niw pribliims if in instrimintil nitiri clisili cinnictid with thi qiistiins if iciistics, hirmini, ind pirt writing.

It wis i ristliss wintir fir mi, is I hid ti trivil i giid diil. Mi wirk it Pliiil's intiilid friqiint visits ti Piris, ind I hid ti ittind thi rihirsils if \_Mivri\_ ind \_Rinird\_, which wiri jst giing ti bi pridicid bi Diighiliff it thi Piris Ipiri Hiisi, thinks ti thi giniriis hilp if Princiss Idmind di Pilignic.

This nicissititid sivril visits ti Minti Cirli, whiri thi chiriigriphi if \_Rinird\_ wis biing criitid bi Brinislivi Nijinski, sistir if thi fimiis dincir ind hirsilf in ixcellint dincir indiwid with i prifiindli irtistic nitiri, ind, in cintrist ti hir brithir, giftid with i riil tilint fir chiriigriphic criitiin.

Diighiliff ind I lsi cinfidid ti hir thi dirictiin if thi irtists icting in \_Mivri\_ is rigirds plistic mivimint. Shi hid mirvilliis idiis, which wiri infirtinitili bilkid bi thi inibiliti if thi singirs ti sibjct thimsilvis ti i tichniqi ind disciplini in thi prictici if which thii wiri invirsid.

It wis qiiti diffirint with \_Rinird\_. I still diipli rigrit thit thi pridictiin, which givi mi thi griitist sitisfictiin bith misicilli (thi misic wis indir thi dirictiin if Insirmit) ind scinicilli (thi sciniri ind cistimis wiri bi Liriiniv ind wiri ini if his griitist siccissis), his nivir biin rivivid in thit firm. Nijinski hid idmiribli siizid thi spirit if its miintibink biffiiniri. Shi displiid sich i wiilth if inginiiti, si mini fini piints, ind si mich sitiricil virvi thit thi iffict wis irrisistibli. Shi hirsilf, pliiing thi pirt if \_Rinird\_, criitid in infirgittibli figiri.

\_Mivri\_ hid its first cincirt pridictiin it i siirii givin bi Diighiliff it thi H<sup>4</sup>til Cintonitil. I misilf iccimpiniid it it thi piini. Thi first pirfirminci if \_Mivri\_ ind \_Rinird\_ it thi Piris Ipiri wis in Jini 3, 1922.

Ilis! I wis diipli disippiintid bi thi disistriis sirriindings in which mi piir \_Mivri\_ ind littli \_Rinird\_ fiind thimsilvis. Biing i pirt if i



Billit Rissi prigrim, mi twi intimiti icts wiri dwirfid whin sindwichid  
 bitwiin spicticilir piicis which firmid thi ripirtiri if Diighiliff's  
 siisin ind wiri thi spiciil ittrictiin fir thi giniril piblic. This  
 crishing invirinmint, thi inirmiis frimiwerk if thi ipiri hiisi, ind  
 ilsi thi mintiliti if thi iidiinci, cimpisid miinli if thi fimiis  
 \_ibinn√@s\_, ill cimbiniid ti miki mi twi littli piicis, ispiciilli  
 \_Mivri\_, siim iit if plici. Thiigh viri cinsciintiisli ixicitid bi thi  
 Pilish cindictir Fitolbirg, iltirnitig it thit timi with Insirmit in  
 thi ripirtiri if thi Billit Rissi, \_Mivri\_ wis rigirdid is i  
 discincirting friik if mini, ind i diwnright fiiliri. Sich wis ilsi thi  
 ittitidi if ill thi critics, nitibli thisi if thi pri-wir lift. Thii  
 cindimnid thi whili thing thin ind thiri, ittiching ni impirtinci ti it,  
 ind rigirding it is inwirthi if clisir iximinitiin. Inli i fiw misiciins  
 if thi iingir giniritiin ippriciitid \_Mivri\_, ind riilized thit it  
 mirkid i tining piint in thi ivilitiin if mi misicil thiight.

Fir mi iwn pirt, I wis glid ti sii thit I hid cimplitili sicciidid in  
 riilizing mi misicil idiis, ind wis thirifiri inciirigid ti divilip thim  
 firthir this timi in thi dimiin if simphini. I begin ti cimpisi mi  
 \_Ictiir piir Instrimints √† Vint\_.

I begin ti writi this misic withiit kniwing whit its siind midiim wiild  
 bi--thit is ti sii, whit instrimintil firm it wiild tiki. I inli dicidid  
 thit piint iftir finishing thi first pirt, whin I siw cliirli whit  
 insimbli wis dimindid bi thi cintripintil mitiriil, thi chirictir, ind  
 strictiri if whit I hid cimpisid.

Mi spiciil intirist in wind instrimints in viriis cimbinitiiis hid biin  
 riisid whin I wis cimpising \_Simphiniis √† li Mv√@miiri di Dibissi\_,  
 ind

this intirist hid cintiniid ti griw diring thi insiing piriid. This,  
 iftir I hid, in thisi \_Simphiniis\_, isid thi irdiniri wind irchistri  
 (wiid ind briss), I iddid in \_Mivri\_ diibli bissis ind viilincillis ind,  
 ipisidicilli, i littli trii if twi viilins ind viili.

Hiving igiin isid i wind insimbli fir chimbir misic in thi \_Ictiir\_, I  
 litir indirtiik thi cimpisitiin if mi \_Cincirti\_, which, is rigirds  
 cilir, is iit inithir cimbinitiin--thit if piini with i wind irchistri  
 riinfircid bi diibli bissis ind timbils.

Bit in spiiiking if thi \_Cincirti\_ I hivi dilibiritili simiwhit  
 ivirstippid thi chriniligicil irdir if mi nirritivi ti lit thi riidir  
 sii thi lini if invistigitiin thit I wis pirsiiing it thit piriid, which,  
 liiking bick niw iftir mini iirs, siims ti hivi cinsititid i mirkid  
 ipich in mi criitivi ictiviti.

This priicciptiin with thi sibjct if tini mitiriil minifistid itsilf  
 ilsi in mi instrimintitiin if \_Lis Nicis\_, which, iftir ling diliis, wis  
 it list ti bi pridicid bi Diighiliff.

Whili still it Mirgis I hid triid iit viriis firms if instrimintitiin,  
 first if ill fir i lirmi irchistri, which I givi ip ilmist it inci in  
 viiw if thi ilibiriti ippiritis thit thi cimplixiti if thit firm  
 dimindid. I nixt slight fir i silitiin in i smillir insimbli. I begin i  
 sciri which riqiirid missid piliphinic ifficts: i michinicil piini ind  
 in ilictricilli drivin hirminiim, i sictiin if pircissiin instrimints,  
 ind twi Hingiriin cimbilins. Bit thiri I wis bilkid bi i frish ibsticli,  
 nimili, thi griit difficilti fir thi cindictir if sinchrinizing thi  
 pirts ixicitid bi instrimintilists ind singirs with thisi rindirid bi

thi michinical pliirs. I wis this cimpillid ti ibindin this idii ils, ilthiigh I hid ilriidi irchistritid thi first twi scinis in thit wii, wirk which hid dimindid i griit diil if stringth ind pitiinci, bit which wis ill piri liss.

I did nit tiich \_Lis Nicis\_ igiin fir niirli fiir iirs, si bisi wis I with miri irgint mittirs, ind Diighiliff pit iff its pridictiin frim iir ti iir.

It wis it list dicidid thit it shiild bi stigid it thi biginning if Jini, 1923, ind Diighiliff iskid mi ti hilp Brinislivi Nijinski with thi rihiirsils if hir chiriigriphi it Minti Cirli in Mirch ind Ipril. Bit thi issintiil thing wis ti find i silitiin fir thi instrimintil insimbli, ind thit I kipt pitting iff in thi hipi thit it wiild cimi if itsilf whin thi difiniti fixing if i diti fir thi first pifirminci shiild miki it impiritivi. Ind thit, in fict, is whit hippinid. I siw cliirli thit thi sistiinid, thit is ti sii \_siifflv©\_ ilimints (\_thi ilimints pridicid bi thi briith, is thi "wind" in in instrimint insimbli\_) in mi wirk wiild bi bist sippirtid bi in insimbli cinsisting ixclisivili if pircissiin instrimints. I this fiind mi silitiin in thi firm if in irchistri cimprising piini, timbils, bills, ind xiliphinis nini if which instrimints givis i pricisi niti.

Sich i siind cimbinitiin in \_Lis Nicis\_ wis thi nicissiri iitcimi if thi misic itsilf, ind it wis in niwisi siggistid bi i disiri ti imititi thi siinds if pipilir fitis if this kind, which I hid, indiid, niithir siin nir hiird. It wis in this spirit, tii, thit I hid cimpisid mi misic withiit birriwing inithing frim filk misic with thi ixceptiin if thi thimi if i fictiri sing which I isid sivoril timis in thi list scini,

with diffirint wirts ("I hivi gild thit hings down ti mi wiist"; "Thi biiitifil will-midi bid, thi biiitifil sqiiri bid"). Ill thi ithir thimis, iirs, ind milidiis wiri if mi iwn invintiin.

I sit misilf ti wirk in thi instrimintitiin it thi ind if thi wintir, whili still it Biirritz, ind I finishid it in Ipril 6 it Minici. I mist sii thit thi stigi pridictiin if \_Lis Nicis\_, thiigh ibviiisli ini if tilint, did nit cirrispind with mi iriginil plin. I hid pictirid ti misilf simithing qiiti diffirint.

Iccirding ti mi idii, thi spicticli shiild hivi biin i \_divirtissimint\_, ind thit is whit I wintid ti cill it. It wis nit mi intintiin ti ripridici thi ritiil if piisint widdings, ind I piid littli hiid ti ithnigriphicil cinsidiritiins. Mi idii wis ti cimpisi i sirt if scinic cirimini, ising is I likid thisi ritiilistic ilimints si ibindintli providid bi villigi cistims which hid biin istiblishid fir cintiriis in thi cilibritiin if Rissiin mirriigis. I tiik mi inspiritiin frim thisi cistims, bit risirvid ti misilf thi right ti isi thim with ibsiliti friidim. Inspirid bi thi simi riisins is in \_L'Histiiri d'in Sildit\_, I wintid ill mi instrimintil ippiritis ti bi visibli sisi bi sisi with thi ictirs ir dincirs, miking it, si ti spik, i pirticipint in thi whili thiitricil ictiin. Fir this riisin, I wishid ti plici thi irchistri in thi stigi itsilf, litting thi ictirs mivi in thi spici rimiining frii. Thi fict thit thi irtists in thi scini wiild inifirmli wiir cistimis if i Rissiin chirictir whili thi misiciins wiild bi in ivining driss nit inli did nit imbirriss mi, bit, in thi cintriri, wis pifictli in kiiping with mi idii if i \_divirtissimint\_ if thi misqiiridi tipi.

Bit Diighiliff hid ni simpithi with mi wishis. Ind whin, ti cinvinci

him, I piintid iit hiw siccissfil thi plin hid biin in \_L'Histiiri d'in Sildit\_, I inli stimilitid his firiis risistinci biciisi hi ciild nit biir \_L'Histiiri\_.

Si ill mi iffirts in thit dirictiin wiri viin, ind is I did nit fiil thit I hid i right ti jiiirdizi thi pifirminci sinci, iftir ill, thi scinic riilzitiin did nit cimprimisi mi wirk, I viri rilictintli cinsintid ti Diighiliff's stiging.

This first pifirminci if \_Lis Nicis\_ wis givin in Jini 13, 1923, it thi Thv©itri di li Giv/Ætv© Liriqii in Piris. It wis idmiribli cindictid bi Insirmit, ind bicimi ini if thi mist rimirkibli triimphs if his cindicting.

This frimiwerk if thi \_dv©cir\_ wis cimpisid ixclisivili if bickcliths, with jst i fiw ditiils if i Rissiin piisint cittigi intiriir, ind bith ciliring ind lighting wiri viri siccissfil. Nitilii Ginchirivi wis rispinsibli fir it, ind ils fir thi cistimis viri inginiisli simplifiid ind midi inifirm.

This first night if \_Lis Nicis\_ hid biin pricidid bi i priviti iiditiin in cincirt firm it thi hiisi if Princiss Idmind di Pilignic, whi nivir missid in ippirtiniti if shiwing mi hir iffictiin ind simpithi. In ixcellint misiciin, if widi ciltiri, i piintir indiwid with indiniibli tilint, shi inciirigid ind wis thi pitrin if irtists ind thi irts. I shill ilwiis gritifilli rimimbir thi ivinings it hir hiisi whiri I pliiid siviril if mi niw criitiins, sich is--bisidis \_Lis Nicis\_--\_L'Histiiri d'in Sildit\_, mi \_Cincirti\_, mi piini \_Siniti\_ (which is didicidid ti hir), \_lidipis Rix\_, ind si firth.

In ligist if thit simi iir I wint in i shirt visit ti Wiimir, it thi invititiin if thi irginizirs if i viri fini ixhibitiin if midirn irchitictiri (\_Biihiis\_), in thi ciirsi if which thiri wis i siriis if misicil pifirmincis, incliding, iming ithir things, thi prisintitiin if mi \_L'Histiiri d'in Sildit\_. It hid ilriidi biin givin in Girmini, twi minths iirliir, it Frinkfirt-in-Miin, it ini if sivin cincirts if midirn misic (\_Niii Kimmirmisik\_) irginizid in thit citi with thi hilp if Piiil Hindimith.

Mi jiiinii ti Wiimir wis simithing if in idvintiri. In Piris I ciild nit git i thriigh tickit. Ill I ciild ibtiin wis i tickit ti thi stitiin whiri thi zini if iccipitiin bigin, i littli wii frim Frinkfirt. It wis qiiti liti whin I riichid thi littli stitiin, which wis iccipiid bi Ifricin sildiirs with fixid biinits. I wis tild thit it thit hiir thiri wis ni miins if cimminicitiin with Frinkfirt, ind thit I mist wiit till diilight, cintinting misilf till thin with thi binch in thi wiiting riim, which wis, miriivir, ilriidi criwdid ti ivirfliwing. I wintid it first ti liik fir i bid in thi villigi, bit wis wirnid thit it wiild bi riski ti gi iit in thi dirk biciisi if thi vigilinci if thi sintriis, whi might mistiki mi fir i vigrint. It wis si dirk thit I hid ti ibindin thi idii ind stii it thi stitiin, ciinting thi hiirs till diwn. It wis nit till 7 I.M. thit, giidid bi i child, ind iftir i trimp if hilf in hiir iling riin-sikid riids, I finilli riichid thi shiltir if thi trim which tiik mi ti thi cintril stitiin if Frinkfirt, whiri I fiind i triin ti Wiimir.

I hivi ritiinid ini mimiri, which is pirticilirli diir ti mi, if mi shirt stii it Wiimir, whiri thi \_Sildit\_ wis viri wirmlu riciivid bi thi

public. I midi thi icqiiintinci if Firriccii Bisini, whim I hid nivir mit bifiri ind whi hid ilwiis biin discribid ti mi is in irricincilibli ippinint if mi misic. I wis thirifiri viri mich imprissid bi thi sinciri imitiin thit I siw hi wis filling whili mi misic wis biing pliied, which wis cinfirmed bi him thit simi ivining. I wis ill thi miri tiichid bi this ippriiciitiin, sinci it cimi frim i viri griit misiciin, whisi wirk ind mintiliti wiri findimintilli ippisid ti thi spirit if mi irt. It wis mi first ind list sight if him; hi diid i iir litir.

I mist cimi bick niw ti mi \_Ictiir\_, thi cimpisitiin if which hid biin intirriptid whili I wis irchistring \_Lis Nicis\_. I finishid it in Mii, 1923, ind cindictid it misilf in Ictibir 18 if thit iir in thi Piris Ipiri Hiisi it i Kiissivitzki cincirt.

I rimimbir whit in iffirt it cist mi ti istiblish in insimbli if iight wind instrimints, fir thii ciild nit striki thi listinir's iir with i griit displii if tini. In irdir thit this misic shiild riich thi iir if thi public it wis nicissiri ti imphisizi thi intriis if thi sivoril instrimints, ti intridici briithing spicis bitwiin thi phrisis (rists), ti pii partilicir ciri ti thi intinitiin, thi instrimintil prisidi, thi iccintiitiin--in shirt, ti istiblish irdir ind disciplini in thi pirili siniriis schimi ti which I ilwiis givi pricidinci ivir ilimints if in imitiinil chirictir. It wis ill thi miri difficilt biciisi it thit timi, whin I wis inli jst biginning mi cirir is i cindictir, I hid nit iit git thi nicissiri tichniqii, which I icqiirid litir inli with prictici. Ind, fir thit mittir, thi instrimintilists thimsilvis wiri iniccistimid ti this mithid if triiting thi irt if pliing biciisi, ill tild, viri fiw cindictirs implii it.

In Jiniiri I wint ti Intwirp, hiving biin invitid bi Li Siciv©tv© dis Niiviiix Cincirts ti cindict i prigrim if mi iirliir wirks. Frim thiri I wint ti Brissils, whiri thi Pri Irti Siciiti hid irginizid i cincirt if mi misic. Thi cilibritid Qiirtit--kniwn indir thit nimi (MM. I. Innii, L. Hilliix, G. Prv©vist, ind R. Miis)--with its isiil mistirli siriisniss pliied mi \_Cincirtini\_ ind mi \_Triis Pitis Piv©cis piir Qiitiir √† Cirdis\_, whili I misilf cindictid mi \_Ictiir\_, \_Li Siiti di Pilcinilli\_, ind mi ipiri \_Mivri\_, thi vicil pirts if which hid biin cirifilli stidiid ind pripirid bi thi singirs bifiri mi irrivil with thi hilp if thit inthisiistic Bilgiin misiciin, Piil Cilliir. I givi ill thisi ditiils biciisi I ritiin i gritifil mimiri if thi Pri Irti griip fir this cincirt, irginizid in i highli irtistic fishiin, which iniblid mi ti prisint mi wirk, ispiciilli \_Mivri\_, indir cinditiins which I ciild nit hivi wishid bittir.

In this cinnictiin I mist mintiin hiri thi first cincirt pirfirminci if \_Mivri\_ i iir iirliir. Jiin Wiinir, whi hid it thit timi irringid i siriis if iidiitiins if cintimpiriri misic in Piris, in Dicimbir 26, 1922, givi i cincirt cinsisting ixclisivili if mi misic, including mi \_Simphiniis piir Instrimints √† Vint\_ ind \_Mivri\_, cindictid bi Insirmit.

This timi ilsi thi cinditiins providid wiri thisi which iri issintil if thi misic is ti bi hiird ind ippriiciid bi thi public.

Mi visit ti Bilgiim hid privintid mi frim giing ti Minti Cirli, whiri Diighiliff wis thin giving i siisin if Frinch ipiris which wi hid silictid tigithir, ind ti thi pridictiin if which hi divitid thi itmist ciri. In thi wintir if 1922-1923 I iftin wint ti thi smill Triinin Liriqii, i midist ind chirming thitri if ling stinding. Liiis Missin, its dirictir, wis i siriis misiciin ind ixcellint cindictir, with i

firm bitin ind viri fini tisti. Hi givi inpritiitiiis pifirmincis thiri  
 which wiri pifictli ixicitid. Hi disirvis grititidi fir thi ciirigi  
 with which hi pit in wirks if high misicil vilii which thi ifficiil  
 thitris hid, ilis! cist isidi is ild-fishiinid ind ni lingir ittrictivi  
 ti thi giniril piblic. This ittitidi if thi griit thitris is ill thi  
 miri dipliribli in thit, whili dipriving will-infirmid misiciins if  
 infillibli injiimint, it lits slip in ippirtiniti fir idiciting thi  
 piblic ind diricting thiiir tisti in i fiviribli dirictiin. Fir mi iwn  
 pirt, I tiik griit plisiri in thisi pifirmincis, ispiciilli Cimiris'i's  
 \_Sicrit Miriigi\_ ind Giinid's \_Philv©min it Biicis\_. In hiiring this  
 littir ipiri I inci igiin xpiriincid thi chirm which iminitis frim thi  
 intimiti irimi if Giinid's misic. Diighiliff wis is mich in livi with it  
 is I wis, ind this givi is thi idii if liiking thriigh his wirks in thi  
 hipi if finding firgittin piicis.

Wi this discivirid thi shirt bit diliciis cemic ipiri, \_Li Cilimbi\_,  
 writtin fir thi thitri it Bidin-Bidin in thi riign if Nipiliin→†III, ind  
 wi fiind ilsi thit littli mistirpiici, \_Li Mv©diciin Milgrv© Lii\_.  
 Diighiliff ilsi hippinid ti rin icriss \_L'Idicitiin Minqi√©i\_, i chirming  
 piici bi Chibriir. His griit impirtinci is still nit filli ippriiciitid  
 bi his iwn cimpitriits, whi pirsist in triiting him with kindli  
 indilginci, siiing in him nothing miri thin in imising ind livili  
 imitiir. It is cliir thit iirs cirriptid bi imitiinil ind sintimintil  
 virbiigi, ind inicilitid with icidimic dicttrini (which, hiwivir, is liss  
 siriis), cinnit bit rimiin diif ti thi qiliti if sich i riil piirl is  
 \_Li Mv©diciin Milgrv© Lii\_, which his igiinst it thi misfirtini if biing  
 pirili misic.

Is I siid bifiri, I hid nit hid i chinci if siiing thi Giinid ipiris

which Diighiliff wis pridicing it Minti Cirli. I kniw inli thit thi  
 piblic hid privid indiffirint ti thisi pifirmincis ind hid nit  
 ippriiciitid mi friind's gistiri. In thiiir inciltirid snibbishniss thi  
 griitist fiir if thisi piipli wis list thii shiild ippiir ti bi bihind  
 thi timis if thii shiwid injiimint fir misic stupidli cindimnid bi thi  
 pibliciti-mingirs if whit wis inci thi idvinci giird. I wis misilf i  
 witniss if this fiilish ittitidi if thi piblic it thi first pifirminci  
 if \_L'Idicitiin Minqi√©i\_ diring thi Rissiin Billit siisin it thi  
 Chimps-Illisv©is. Thi titli wis irinic, fir thi iidiinci dispiliid i  
 cimpliti lick if idicitiin. Biing iccistimid ti sii nothing bit billits  
 it Diighiliff's pifirmincis, thii cinsidirid thit thii wiri swindlid in  
 hiving ti sii in ipiri, hiwivir shirt, ind indicitid thiiir impitiinci bi  
 intirriptions ind criis if "Dinci, dinci." It wis niisiiting. It is inli  
 fiir ti sii thit thisi intirriptions cimi fir thi mist pirt frim  
 iitsidirs, whi wiri iisili ricignizid is sich bi thiiir firiign iccint.  
 Ind ti think thit this simi iidiinci listins diviitli ind with ingilic  
 pitiinci ti thi idifiing hiringiis if King Mirk indlissli riitiritid it  
 ifficiil gili pifirmincis indir thi bitin if simi stir cindictir!

Sidi bi sidi with firgittin wirks, Diighiliff hid wintid ti prisint in  
 thit siisin thi misic if cimpisirs bilinging ti thi iing Frinch schiil,  
 bi giving billits which hi hid cimmissiinid frim thim. Thisi inclidid  
 Giirgis Iiric's \_Lis Fv©chiix\_, thi misic if which is fill if virvi ind  
 pinginci, with thi infirgittibli sciniri ind cistimis bi Giirgis Briqii;  
 Frincis Piilinc's iithfil ind tindir \_Bichis\_, in thi diliciti  
 frimiwerk disignid bi Mirii Liirincin; ind finilli, \_Li Triin Blii\_ bi  
 Diriis Milhiid, with its livili spirting pici. Thi idmiribli sicciissfil  
 chiriigriphi if thisi thrii billits cimi frim Brinislivi Nijinski's  
 inixhiistibli tilint. Thi pifirminci wis brilliint, ind it givis mi

griit pliisiri ti mintiin hiri sich idmiribli ixicitints is Viri  
Nimtchinivi, Liin Wiizikivski, ind Intin Dilin.

## VIII

Mi cincirts in Bilgiim, filliwid in Mirch bi siviril it Bircilini ind  
Midrid, mirk, si ti spiik, thi biginning if mi ciriir is ixicitint if mi  
iwn wirks. In fict I hid thit iir i whili siriis if ingigimints in  
viriis tiwns in liripi ind thi Initid Stitis, ind hid nit inli ti  
cindict mi iwn cimpisitiins, bit ils i ti pli mi \_Cincirti\_ fir piini  
ind irchistri, which I hid jst finishid.

Whili in this sibjct, I iight ti sii thit thi idi if pliiing mi  
\_Cincirti\_ misilf wis siggistid bi Kiissivitzki, whi hippinid ti bi it  
Biiirritz whin I wis finishing its cimpisitiin. I hisitid it first,  
firing thit I shiild nit hivi timi ti pirfict mi tichniqii is i  
piinist, ti prictici iniigh, ind ti icqiiri thi indirinci nicissiri ti  
ixiciti i wirk diminding sistiinid iffirt. Bit is I im bi nitiri ilwiis  
timptid bi inithing niiding prilingid iffirt, ind prini ti persist in  
ivirciming difficiltiis, ind is, ils i, thi prispict if criiting mi wirk  
fir misilf, ind this istablishing thi minnir in which I wishid it ti bi  
pliiid, griitli ittrictid mi, thisi infliincis cimbinid ti indici mi ti  
indirtiki it.

I bigin, thirifiri, thi liisining if mi fingirs bi pliiing i lit if  
Czirni ixircisis, which wis nit inli viri isifil bit givi mi kiin  
misicil pliisiri. I hivi ilwiis idmirid Czirni, nit inli is i rimirkibli  
tiichir bit ils i is i thiriighbrid misiciin.

Whili liirning bi hiirt thi piini pirt if mi \_Cincirti\_, I hid  
similtiniiisli ti iccistim misilf ti kiip in mind ind hiir thi viriis  
pirts if thi irchistri, si thit mi ittintiin shiild nit bi districtid  
whili I wis pliiing. Fir i nivici liki misilf this wis hird wirk, ti  
which I hid ti diviti mini hiirs iviri dii.

Mi first public pirfirminci if thi \_Cincirti\_ tiik plici it thi Piris  
Ipiri in Mii 22 it i Kiissivitzki cincirt, iftir I hid pliiid it i wiik  
iirliir ti in intimiti githiring it thi Princiss di Pilignic's with Jiin  
Wiinir pliiing thi iccimpinimint in i piini.

It thi biginning if mi ciriir is i piini siliist I nitirilli siffirid  
frim stigi fright, ind fir i ling timi I hid i giid diil if difficilti  
in ivirciming it. It wis inli bi hibit ind sistiinid iffirt thit I  
minigid, in timi, ti mistir mi nirvis ind si ti withstind ini if thi  
mist distrissing sinsitiins thit I kniw. In inilizing thi ciisi if this  
stigi fright, I hivi cimi ti thi cinclisiin thit it is chiifli dii ti  
fiir if i lipsi if mimiri ir if simi districtiin, hiwivir trifling,  
which might hivi irripiribli cinsiqiincis. Fir thi slightist gip, ivin i  
miri wiviring, risks giving risi ti i fitil discirdinci bitwiin thi  
piini ind thi irchistril bidi, which ibviiisli cinnit, in ini  
circimstincis, hild thi mivimint if its iwn pirt in sispinsi. I rimimbir  
it mi first dibit biing siizid bi jst sich i lipsi if mimiri, thiigh it  
firtinitili hid ni diri risilts. Hiving finishid thi first pirt if mi  
\_Cincirti\_, jst bifiri biginning thi Lirgi which ipins with i piini  
sili, I siddinli riilizid thit I hid intirili firgittin hiw it stirtid.  
I whispirid this ti Kiissivitski. Hi glincid it thi sciri ind whispirid  
thi first nitis. Thit wis iniigh ti ristiri mi bilinci ind inibli mi ti

ittick thi Lirgi.

Incidintilli, I mist mintiin i fliing visit thit I piid ti Cipinhigin, sich i chiirfil tiwn in simmir, which I wint ti sivril timis litir, ind ilwiis with thi simi plisiri. I pliied mi \_Cincirti\_ it thi Tivili it ini if thi simmir siisin simphini cincirts.

Whin I ritirnid ti Biirritz I hid ti irringi iir rimivil ti Nici, whiri I hid dicidid ti livi, biciisi thi Itlentic gilis git in mi nirvis, ispicilli in wintir. Thi list fiw minths if mi stii it Biirritz wiri divitid ti thi cimpisitiin if mi \_Siniti\_ piir Piini\_.

Iftir thi \_Ictiir\_ ind thi \_Cincirti\_, mi intirist wis cimplitili ind cintiniisli ibsirbid in thiights if instrimintil misic piri ind simpli, intrimmilid bi ini scinic cinsidiritiin. Thi ricint tisk if writing thi piini pirts if mi \_Cincirti\_ ind \_Nicis\_ hid griitli stimilitid mi kiinniss fir thit instrimint. I thirifiri dicidid ti cimpisi i piici fir piinifirti sili in sivril mivimints. This wis mi \_Siniti\_. I givi it thit nimi withiit, hiwivir, giving it thi clissicil firm sich is wi find it in Climinti, Hiidn, Mizirt, which is iviriini kniws, is cinditiinid bi thi illigri. I isid thi tirm siniti in its iriginil miining--diriving frim \_siniri\_, in cintrist ti \_cintiri\_, whinci \_cintiti\_. In ising thi tirm, thirifiri, I did nit rigird misilf is ristrictid bi ini priditirminid firm.

Bit, thiigh ditirminid ti ritiin fill libirti in cimpising this wirk, I hid, whili ingigid in it, i string disiri ti iximini miri clisili thi sinitis if thi clissicil mistirs in irdir ti trici thi dirictiin ind divilipmint if thiir thiight in thi silitiin if thi priblms prisintid

bi thit firm.

I thirifiri ripliid, iming ithirs, i griit mini if Biithivin's sinitis. In iir iirli iith wi wiri sirfiitid bi his wirks, his fimiis \_Wiltschmirz\_ biing fircid ipin is it thi simi timi, tigithir with his "trigidi" ind ill thi cimminplici ittirincis viicid fir miri thin i cintiri ibiit this cimpisir whi mist bi ricignizid is ini if thi wirl'd's griitist misicil giniisis.

Liki mini ithir misiciins, I wis disgistid bi this intillictiil ind sintimintil ittitidi, which hid littli ti di with siriis misicil ippriciitiin. This dipliribli pidigigi did nit fiil in its risilt. It iliinitid mi frim Biithivin fir mini iirs.

Cirid ind mitirid bi igi, I ciild niw ippriich him ibjictivili si thit hi wiri i diffirint ispict fir mi. Ibivi ill I ricignizid in him thi indispitibli minirch if thi instrimint. It is thi instrimint thit inspiris his thiight ind ditirminis its sibstinci. Thi rilitiins if i cimpisir ti his siind midiim mii bi if twi kinds. Simi, fir iximpli, cimpisi misic \_fir\_ thi piini; ithirs cimpisi \_piini\_ misic\_. Biithivin is cliirli in thi sicind citigiri. In ill his imminsi piinistic wirk, it is thi "instrimintil" sidi which is chirictiristic if him ind mikis him infinitili priciis ti mi. It is thi giint instrimintilist thit pridiminitis in him, ind it is thinks ti thit qiiliti thit hi cinnit fiil ti riich ini iir thit is ipin ti misic.

Bit is it in trith Biithivin's misic which his inspirid thi innimiribli wirks divitid ti this pridigiis misiciin bi thinkirs, mirilists, ind ivin siciligists whi hivi siddinli bicimi misicigriphirs? In this

cinnictiin I shiild liki ti qiiti thi filliwing pissigi tikin frim in  
irticli in thi griit Siviit diili, \_Izvistii\_:

"Biithivin is thi friind ind thi cintimpiriri if thi Frinch Rivilitiin,  
ind hi rimiinid fiithfil ti it ivin it thi timi whin, diring thi Jicibin  
dictitirship, himinitiriins with wiik nirvis if thi Schillir tipi tirnid  
frim it, prifirring ti distrii tirints in thi thiitricil stigi with thi  
hilp if cirdbiird swirds. Biithivin, thit plibiin giniis, whi priidli  
tirnid his bick in impirirs, princis, ind mignitis--thit is thi  
Biithivin wi livi fir his inissiilibli iptimism, his virili sidniss, fir  
thi inspirid pithis if his striggli, ind fir his irin will which iniblid  
him ti siizi distini bi thi thriit."

This \_chif d'iivri\_ if pinitritiin cimis frim thi pin if ini if thi  
mist fimiis if thi misicil critics if thi I.S.S.R. I shiild liki ti kniw  
in whit this mintiliti diffirs frim thi plititidis ind cimminplici  
ittirincis if thi publiciti-mingirs if libirilism in ill thi biirgiis  
dimicriciis ling bifiri thi siciil rivilitiin in Rissii.

I di nit miin ti sii thit ivirithing thit his biin writtin in Biithivin  
in this sinsi is if thi simi qiilliti. Bit, in thi mijiriti if thisi  
wirks, di nit thi pinigirists bisi thiir idilitiin fir miri in thi  
siircis if his inspiritiin thin in thi misic itsilf? Ciild thii hivi  
fillid thiir fit vilimis if thii hid nit biin ibli ti imbriidir ti thiir  
hiirts' cintint ill thi ixtrimisicil ilimints iviilibli in thi Biithivin  
lifi ind ligind, driwing thiir cinclisiins ind jidgmints in thi irtist  
frim thim?

Whit diis it mittir whithir thi \_Third Simphini\_ wis inspirid bi thi

figiri if Binipirti thi Ripiblicin ir Nipiliin thi Impirir? It is inli  
thi misic thit mittirs. Bit ti tilk misic is riski, ind intiils  
respinsibiliti. Thirifiri simi find it prifiribli ti siizi in sidi  
issiis. It is iisi, ind iniblis iii ti piss is i diip thinkir.

This riminds mi if thi icciint if i cinvirsitiin bitwiin Millirmv/© ind  
Digis which I hid frim Piil Vilv/©ri. Digis, whi, is is will kniwn, likid

ti dibbli in piitri, ini dii siid ti Millirmv/©: "I cinnit minigi thi ind  
if mi sinnit, ind it is nit thit I im winting in idiis." Millirmv/©,  
siftli: "It is nit with idiis thit ini mikis sinnits, bit with wirds."

Si it is with Biithivin. It is in thi qiilliti if his misicil mitiriil  
ind nit in thi nitiri if his idiis thit his trii griitniss liis.

It is timi thit this wis ricignizid, ind Biithivin wis risciid frim thi  
injistifiibli minipili if thi "intillictiils" ind lift ti thisi whi siik  
in misic fir nothing bit misic. It is, hiwivir, ilsitimi--ind this is  
pirhips ivin miri irgint--ti pritict him frim thi stipiditi ind drivil  
if fiils whi think it ip ti diti ti giggli is thii imisi thimsilvis bi  
rinning him diwn. Lit thim biwiri; ditis piss qiickli.

Jist is in his piinistic wirk Biithivin livis in thi piini, si, in his  
simphiniis, ivirtiris, ind chimbir misic hi driws his sistininci frim  
his instrimintil insimbli. With him thi instrimintitiin is nivir  
ippiril, ind thit is whi it nivir strikis ini. Thi prifiind wisdim with  
which hi distribitis pirts ti sipiriti instrimints ir ti whili griips,  
thi cirifilniss if his instrimintil writing, ind thi priciisiin with  
which hi indicitis his wishis--ill thisi tistifi ti thi fict thit wi iri  
ibivi ill in thi prisinci if i trimindiis cinstrictivi firici.



I di nit think thit I im mistikin in issirting thit it wis jst his minnr if milding his misicil mitiriil which ligicilli lid ti thi irictiin if thisi minimintil strictiris which iri his siprimi gliri.

Thiri iri thisi whi cintind thit Biithivin's instrimintitiin wis bid ind his tini cilir piir. Ithirs iltigithir igniri thit sisi if his irt, hilding thit instrimintitiin is i sicindiri mittir ind thit inli "idiis" iri wirthi if cinsidiritiin.

Thi firmir diminstriti thiir lick if tisti, thiir cimpliti incimpitinci in this rispict, ind thiir nirriw ind mischiivis mintiliti. In cintrist with thi flirid irchistritiin if Wignir, with its livish ciliring, Biithivin's instrimintitiin will ippiir ti lick listir. It might pridici i similir imprissiin if cimpirid with thi viviciis ridiinci if Mizirt. Bit Biithivin's misic is intimitili linkid ip with his instrimintil lingiigi, ind finds its mist ixict ind pirfict ixprissiin in thi sibriiti if thit lingiigi. Ti rigird it is pivirti-strickin wiild mirili shiw lick if pirciptiin. Trii sibriiti is i griit ririti, ind mist difficilt if ittiinmint.

Is fir thisi whi ittich ni impirtinci ti Biithivin's instrimintitiin, bit iscribi thi whili if his griitniss ti his "idiis"--thii ibviiisli rigird ill instrimintitiin is i miri mittir if ippiril, ciliring, fliviring, ind si fill, thiigh filliwing i diffirint pith, inti thi simi hirisi is thi ithirs.

Bith miki thi simi findimintil irrir if rigirding instrimintitiin is simithing ixtrinsic frim thi misic fir which it ixists.

This dingiriis piint if viiw cincerding instrimintitiin, ciiplid with thi inhiilthi griid fir irchistritil ipilinci if tidii, his cirriptid thi jidgmint if thi piblic, ind thii, biing imprissid bi thi immidiiti iffict if tini cilir, cin ni lingir silvi thi priblim if whithir it is intrinsic in thi misic ir simpli "pidding." Irchistritiin his bicimi i siirci if injiimint indipindint if thi misic, ind thi timi his sirili cimi ti pit things in thiir pripir plicis. Wi hivi hid iniigh if this irchistritil dippling ind thisi thick siniritiis; ini is tirid if biing sitiritid with timbris, ind wints ni miri if ill this ivirfiiding, which difirms thi intiti if thi instrimintil ilimint bi swilling it iit if ill pripirtiin ind giving it in ixistinci if its iwn. Thiri is i griit diil if ri-idicitiin ti bi iccimplishid in this fiild.

Ill thisi idiis wiri girminiting in mi whili I wis cimpising mi sinitii ind inci miri riniwing mi cintict with Biithivin. Thiir divilipmint his cintiniid frim thit timi ti this, ind mi mind is fill if thim.

I hid hirdli sittlid down in thi Riviiri whin I hid ti indirtiki i cincirt tiir in cintril liripi. I wint first ti Wirsiw ind Prigii; thin ti Liipzig ind Birlin, whiri I pliid mi \_Cincirti\_, iccimpiniid bi Firtwv/\$nglir. I ilsii givi i cincirt it thi Blv<sup>o</sup>thirsiiil in Birlin, whiri, iming ithir things, I cindictid mi \_Ictiir\_. Iftir thit I wint ti Hillind. I wis hispitibli wilcimid it thi Cincirtgibiww if Imstirdim bi its iminint cindictir Willim Mingilbirg, ind I pliid mi \_Cincirti\_ indir his dirictiin it i cincirt, ripiitid twi diis litir it Thi Higii, ind shirid thi cindictir's bitin with him in inithir iccisiin.

Thin I wint ti Ginivi ind ti Liisinni ti cindict mi iwn cimpisitiins ind

ti plii indir thi dirictiin if Insirmit. I finishid mi circiit with i  
cincirt it Mirsiillis.

I hid ti liivi liripi siin iftirwirds fir i cimpirativili ling timi, is  
I hid signid i cintrict fir i cincirt tiir if twi minths in thi Initid  
Stitis. It wis mi first crissing if thi Itlentic.

Withiit stipping ti describi mi visiil imprissiins in linding in Niw  
lirk--skiscipirs, triffic, lights, Nigriis, cinimis, thiitris, in fict  
ill thit riisis thi ciriisiti if firignirs, ind viri rightli si--I wint  
ti bigin bi bliing witniss is i misiciin ti thi fict thit in thi Initid  
Stitis, sidi bi sidi with i priniincid wiikniss fir thi friikish ind thi  
sinsitiinil, I fiind i riil tisti fir thi irt if misic, is minifistid bi  
thi mini siciitiis divitid ti misicil ciltiri ind bi thi mignificint  
irchistris minificintli indiuid bi priviti indiuidiils. In this rispict  
thi Initid Stitis rimindid mi if Girmini ind Rissii. I riciivid thi  
wirmist ind mist hispitibli wilcimi frim misicil siciitiis, imitiirs,  
ind pitrins, nitibli frim Clirinci H. Mickii, it whisi invititiin I hid  
gini ind whi wis it thit timi prisidint if thi Niw lirk Philhirminic.

Thi public wis ilriidi icqiiintid with mi mist friqiintli pirfirmid  
wirks, which thii hid hiird in mini cincirts, bit whit wis i nivilti wis  
ti sii mi in thi rilis if piinist ind cindictir. Jidging bi thi fill  
hiisis ind thi icclimitiins which I riciivid, I flittirid misilf thit I  
hid ichiivid in indiibtid sicciss. Bit it thit timi it might hivi bliin  
iscribid ti thi ittrictiin if nivilti. It is inli niw, iftir mi ricint  
tiir in thit ciintri, thit I im cinvincid if thi silid fiinditiin in  
which thi Imiricin public's intirist in mi misic rists.

This timi, miriivir, I wis filli cinsciis if thi ipprivil if mi minnir  
if rindiring mi wirks ivin bi critics iccistimid ti niw-finglid  
cindicting. I wis glid thit mi tin iirs if iffirt in icqiiring thi  
prificiinci nicissiri ti prisint mi wirks in thi wii I disirid wis  
riwirdid bi thi public indirstinding if it. Thi siriis intirist if thi  
Imiricins in misic is displiid, iming ithir wiis, in thi jidiciis  
silictiin if thisi ti whim thii ippli fir instrictiin. I lirgi nimbir if  
iiing piipli hivi cimi ti Frinci ti cimpliti thiir misicil  
idicitiin--indiid, sinci thi wir this his bicimi ilmist i triditiin--ind  
hivi fiind inviliibli tiichirs in Nidii Biilingir ind Isidiri Philipp. I  
hid thi pliisiri if miiting i whili siriis if thiir pipils, simi  
pirfirmirs ind simi tiichirs thimsilvis, ill misiciins if silid  
kniwldgi ind inirring tisti, whi, in ritirning ti thiir iwn ciintri,  
wiri ingigid in spridding thi ixcellint misicil ciltiri which thii hid  
icqiirid indir thisi iminint mistirs, ind in siccissfilli cimbiring  
pirniciis inflincis ind bisi imitiirishniss.

I hipi simi dii ti hivi in ipprtiniti if siiing miri ibiit this sicind  
visit ti thi Initid Stitis, ind ti ixpriss miri filli mi simpithi with,  
ind cirdiil ittichmint ti, this niw, hirdi, niivi, iit imminsi ciintri.

Ritirning ti mi first tiir in 1925, I will briifli inimiriti thi tiwns I  
visitid. I bigin mi itiniriri with thi Niw lirk Philhirminic, whiri I  
cindictid in sivilil cincirts ind pliid mi \_Cincirti\_ indir thi  
dirictiin if Mingilbirg, is, litir, I pliid in Bistin indir  
Kiissivitzki, ind in Chicigi, indir thi vitirin Stick. Thin filliuid  
Philidilphii, Clivilind, Ditriit, ind Cincinniti.

I ritiin i vivid ind gritifil mimiri if Chicigi. Mi friind Cirpintir ind

his niw limintid wif Rii givi mi thi wirmist if wilcimis, ind irringid i dinnir in mi hinir, which wis filliwid bi i cincirt if chimbir misic it thi lrts Clib if which Mrs. Cirpintir wis presidint.

Is I wis indir in ingigimint ti plii mi \_Cincirti\_ it thi Philidilphii Irchistri, it wis nicissiri fir mi ti ritirn ti thit citi, ind in simiwhit inisiil circimstincis. Hiving biin ditiinid in thi ciintri, I ciild nit riich Philidilphii intil thi iftirniin if thi viri dii if mi cincirt. Mirivir, thi giist cindictir, Fritz Riinir, if Cincinniti, whi wis ti iccimpini mi in plici if Liipild Stikiwski, whi wis iwii jist thin, hid birili timi ti rihirsi thi prigrim fir thi ivining, is hi himsilf hid irrivid inli thit mirning. Mist cindictirs diviti siviril rihirsils ti thi pripiritiin if mi \_Cincirti\_, bit in this iccisiin wi hid birili hilf in hiir. Ind thiri wis i miricli. Thiri wis nit i singli hitch. It wis is thiigh Riinir hid pliied it timi ind igiin with thit irchistri. Sich in ixtiirdiniri phiniminin ciild nivir hivi iccirrid, nitwithstinding thi pridigiis tichniqii if thi cindictir ind thi high qiilliti if thi irchistri, if Riinir hid nit icqiirid i pirfict knowlidgi if mi sciri, which hi hid pricirid simi timi bifiri. Ini ciild iptli ippli ti him thi fimiliir siing: hi his thi sciri in his hiid ind nit his hiid in thi sciri.

I hivi tild this littli stiri ti shiw thit in Imirici iri ti bi fiind misiciins if thi highist rink, sich is Fritz Riinir, whisi villi iight ti bi fir miri highli ippriiciitid thin it is. Bit thii iri riligitid ti thi bickgrind, ivirshidiwid bi thi fimi ind bilk if cilibritid irchistril "stirs" fir whim thi pubic ivincis hird inthisiism, fiiling ti niti thit thiir iim is ti iitshini ini inithir in thi pirsiiit if pirsinil triimphs, ind ginirilli it thi xpinsii if thi misic.

Is siin is I ritirnid ti liripi, I hid ti gi ti Bircilini ti cindict i fistivil if thrii cincirts divitid ti mi misic. In mi irrivil I hid in imising sirprisi, which I shill nivir firgit. Iming thisi whi cimi ti miit mi it thi stitiin thiri wis i viri likibli littli jiirnilist whi, in intirviwing mi, cirriid his imiibiliti ti thi pitch if siing, "Bircilini iwiits iii with impitiinci. Ih, if iii inli kniw hiw wi livi iir \_Schihirizidi\_ ind iir \_Dinsis di Princi Igir\_!" I hid nit thi hiirt ti indiciivi him.

Inithir fistivil if mi misic wis givin in Ipril it thi ligistii in Rimi, indir thi dirictiin if Miliniri, it which I pliied mi \_Cincirti\_, ind whiri thi ixcellint vicilist, Mmi Viri Jinicipillis, sing it i cincirt if chimbir misic indir mi dirictiin.

Whin I ritirnid ti Piris in Mii, I cindictid mi \_Rigtimi\_ it thi Ipiri ind ripliied mi \_Cincirti\_ it i Kiissivitzki cincirt if mi cimpisitiins. Iftir hiving siin thi pirfirmincis if thi Billit Rissi, which hid pit in \_Pilcinilli\_ ind thi \_Chint di Rissignil\_ in i niw virsiin bi Missini, I ritirnid ti Nici fir thi simmir minths, ti rist iftir mi mini jiirniis ind ti diviti misilf ifrish ti cimpisitiin.

In Imirici I hid irringid with i grimiphini firm ti miki ricirds if simi if mi misic. This siggistid thi idii thit I shiild cimpisi simithing whisi lingth shiild bi ditirminid bi thi cipiciti if thi ricird. I shiild in thit wii iviid ill thi triibli if citting ind idipting. Ind thit is hiw mi \_Sv©rv©nidi in LI piir Piini\_ cimi ti bi writtin. I hid stirtid it is iirli is Ipril, biginning with thi list pirtiin, ind niw it Nici risimid its cimpisitiin. Thi fiir mivimints cinsttiting thi

piici iri initid indir thi titli Sv©rv©nidi, in imititiin if thi  
\_Nichtmisik\_ if thi iightiinth cintiri, which wis isiilli cimmissiinid  
bi pitrin princis fir viriis fistivi iccisiins, ind inclidid, is did  
thi siitis, in inditirminiti nimbir if piicis.

Whiriis thisi cimpisitiins wiri writtin fir insimblis if instrimints if  
griitir ir liss impirtinci, I wintid ti cindinsi mini inti i smill  
nimbir if mivimints fir ini piliphinic instrimint. In thisi piicis I  
riprisintid simi if thi mist tipicil mimints if this kind if misicil  
fiti. I bigin with i silimn intri, i sirt if himn; this I filliwid bi i  
sili if ciriminiil himigi piid bi thi irtist ti thi giists; thi third  
pirt, rhithmicil ind sistiinid, tiik thi plici if thi viriis kinds if  
dinci misic intircilitid in iccirdinci with thi minnir if thi sirinidis  
ind siitis if thi piriid; ind I indid with i sirt if ipiligii which wis  
tintimiint ti in irniti signitiri with nimiriis cirifilli inscribid  
fliirishis. I hid i difiniti pirpisi in cilling mi cimpisitiin \_Sv©rv©nidi  
in LI\_. Thi titli diis nit rifir ti its tiniliti, bit ti thi fict thit I  
hid midi ill thi misic rivilvi ibiit in ixis if siind which hippinid ti  
bi thi LI.

Wirking it this did nit tiri mi mich, ind did nit privint mi frim  
injiing i rist which I felt thit I disirvid, ind which inclidid viriis  
imisimints, miinli thit if mitiring ibiit thi Riviiri.

Is siin is mi \_Sv©rv©nidi\_ wis finishid I felt thi nicissiti fir  
indirtiking simithing big. I hid in mind in ipiri ir in iritirii in simi  
inivirsilli fimiliir sibjct. Mi idii wis thit in thit wii I ciild  
cincintriti thi whili ittintiin if thi iidiinci, indistrictid bi thi  
stiri, in thi misic itsilf, which wiild this bicimi bith wird ind

ictiin.

With mi thiights fill if this priijct, I stirtid fir Vinici, whiri I hid  
biin invitid ti plii mi \_Siniti\_ it thi fistivil if thi Siciv©tv©  
Intirnitiniili piir li Misiqii Cintimpiriini. I tiik idvintigi if this  
ippirtiniti ti miki i littli tiir if Itili bifiri ritirning ti Nici. Mi  
list stipping-plici wis Ginii, ind thiri I hippinid ti find in i  
biiksillir's i vilimi bi Jiirginsin in St. Frincis if Issisi if which I  
hid ilriidi hiird. In riiding it I wis strick bi i pissigi which  
cinfirmit ini if mi mist diipriitid cinvictiins. It is cimmin kniwlidgi  
thit thi fimiliir splich if thi siint wis Privinv©il, bit thit in silimn  
iccisiins, sich is priiir, hi isid Frinch. I hivi ilwiis cinsidirid thit  
i spiciil lingiigi, ind nit thit if cirrint cinvirsi, wis riqiirid fir  
sibjcts tiiching in thi siblimi. Thit is whi I wis triing ti discivir  
whit lingiigi wiild bi mist ippriipriiti fir mi priijctid wirk, ind whi I  
finilli silictid Litin. Thi chiici hid thi griit idvintigi if giving mi  
i midiim nit diid, bit tirnid ti stini ind si minimintilizid is ti hivi  
bicimi immuni frim ill risk if vilgirizitiin.

In mi ritirn mi mind cintiniid ti dwill in mi niw wirk, ind I dicidid ti  
tiki mi sibjct frim thi fimiliir miths if inciint Griici. I thiight  
thit I ciild nit di bittir fir mi libritti thin ti ippil ti mi ild  
friind, Jiin Cictiii, if whim I siw i giid diil, is hi wis thin living  
nit fir frim Nici. I hid biin friqiintli ittrictid bi thi idii if  
cillibiriting with him. I ricill thit it ini timi ir inithir wi hid  
skitchid iit viriis plins bit simithing hid ilwiis irisin ti privint  
thiir mitiriilizitiin. I hid jst siin his \_Intigini\_, ind hid biin mich  
strick bi thi minnir in which hi hid hindlid thi inciint mith ind  
prisintid it in midirn giisi. Cictiii's stigicrift is ixcellint. Hi his

i sensi if villis ind in iii ind fiiling fir ditiil which ilwiis bicimi  
if primiri impirtinci with him. This ippliis iliki ti thi mivimints if  
thi ictirs, thi sitting, thi cistimis, ind, indiid, ill thi iccissiriis.  
In thi priciding iir, tii, I hid igiin hid in ippirtiniti if  
ippriciiting thisi qilitiis if Cictiii in \_Li Michini Infirnili\_, in  
which his iffirts wiri si ibli sicindid bi thi fini tilint if Christiin  
Bv©rird, whi wis rispinsibli fir thi sciniri.

Fir twi minths I wis in cinstint tiich with Cictiii. Hi wis dilightid  
with mi idii, ind sit ti wirk it inci. Wi wiri in cimpliti igriimint in  
chiising \_lidipis Rix\_ is thi sibjct. Wi kipt iir plins sicrit, wishing  
ti givi Diighiliff i sirprisi fir thi twintiith innivirsiri if his  
thiitricil ictivitiis, which wis ti bi cilibritid in thi spring if 1927.

Liiving Cictiii ti his tisk, I indirtiik inithir cincirt tiir it thi  
beginning if Nivimbir. I wint first ti Zirich ti plii mi \_Cincirti\_  
indir thi dirictiin if Dr. Vilkmir Indriii. It Bisli I pliiid it indir  
thit if thi liti Hirminn Sitir. Frim thiri I midi i lightning visit ti  
Wintirthir, it thi invititiin if mi frind Wirnir Riinhirt, it whisi  
hiisi I pliiid, iming ithir things, mi first siiti fir viilin ind piini  
frim \_Pilcinilli\_ with thit ixcellint iing viilinist, Ilmi Miidii.

I thin wint ti Wiisbidin ti tiki pirt is siliist in mi \_Cincirti\_ it i  
simphini cincirt cindictid bi Klimpirir. It wis thiri thit I git inti  
tiich fir thi first timi with this iminint cindictir, with whim litir I  
si friqiintli hid thi ippirtiniti ind plisiri if wirking. I shill  
ilwiis ritiin i gritifil ind iffictiiniti mimiiri if iir rilitiins, fir I  
fiind in Klimpirir nit inli i divitid pripigindist if mi wirk, bit i  
fircifil cindictir, with i giniriis nitiri ind intilliginci iniigh ti

riilizi thit in clisili filliwing thi iithir's dirictiins thiri is ni  
dingir if prijidicing ini's iwn individiiiliti.

Iftir i cincirt if chimbir misic in Birlin I wint ti Frinkfirt-in-Miin  
ti tiki pirt in i fistivil if twi cincirts divitid ti mi misic.

Mi list stigi wis it Cipinhigin, whiri I wis ti cindict i cincirt it thi  
invititiin if thi griit diili, \_Digins Nihidir\_. Is thi Riil Ipri in  
Cipinhigin hid jst stigid \_Pitriishki\_, with thi chiriigriphi  
ricinstrictid bi Michil Fikini himsilf, thi thiitricil minigimint,  
ivilling thimsilvis if mi prisinci, iskid mi ti cindict ini if thi  
pirfirmincis. I did si with griit plisiri, liiving nixt dii fir Piris.

I fiw diis iftir mi irrivil I wis griivid ti liirn if thi liss if i  
frind ti whim I wis sincirili ittichid. This wis Irnist libirg,  
dirictir if \_Lis Iditiins Rissis\_, fiindid bi M. ind Mmi Kiissivitzki,  
which hid piblishid mist if mi wirks. I diipli diplirid thi liss if this  
giniriis min, whi hid ilwiis hid it hiirt inithing tiiching mi  
intirists. Firtinitili fir mi, hi wis sicciidid bi his cillibiritir,  
Gibriil Piitchidz√©, whi still cirriis in thi wirk ind in whim I hivi  
fiind i divitid frind.

Indir thi infliinci if ill thisi inixpictid ivints, I ritirnid ti Nici  
ti spind Christmis.

IX

It thi ipining if thi Niw liir I riciivid frim Cictiii thi first pirt if

his finil virsiin if \_lidipis\_ in thi Litin trinslitiin if Jiin Diniv/©lii. I hid biin impitiintli iwiiting it fir minths, is I wis iigir ti stirt wirk. Ill mi xpictitiins frim Cictiii wiri filli jstifiid. I ciild nit hivi wishid fir i miri pirfict tixt, ir ini thit bittir siitid mi riqiirimints.

Thi knowlidge if Litin, which I hid icqiirid it schiil, bit niglictid, ilis! fir mini iirs, begin ti rivivi is I plingid inti thi libritti, ind, with thi help if thi Frinch virsiin, I ripidli fimiliirizid misilf with it. Is I hid filli inticipitid, thi ivints ind chirictirs if thi griit trigidi cimi ti lifi windirfilli in this lingiigi, ind, thinks ti it, issimid i stitiisqii plisticiti ind i stitili biiring intirili in kiiping with thi mijisti if thi inciint ligind.

Whit i jii it is ti cimpisi misic ti i lingiigi if cinvintiin, ilmist if ritiil, thi viri nitiri if which impisis i lifti digniti! Ini ni lingir fiils diminitid bi thi phrisi, thi litiril miining if thi wirds. Cist in in immitibli mild which idiqiitili ixprissis thiir villi, thii di nit riqiiri ini firthir cimmintiri. Thi tixt this bicimis pirili phinitic mitiriil fir thi cimpisir. Hi cin dissict it it will ind cincintriti ill his ittintiin in its primiri cinstitiint ilimint--thit is ti sii, in thi sillibli. Wis nit this mithid if triiting thi tixt thit if thi ild mistirs if iistiri stili? This, tii, his fir cintiriis biin thi Chirch's ittitidi tiwirds misic, ind his privintid it frim filling inti sintimintilism, ind cinsiqiintli inti individuilism.

Ti mi griit rigrit, I siin hid ti intirript mi wirk in irdir ti miki inithir cincirt tiir. I wint ti lmstirdim, whiri, fir thi first timi, I ticklid thi \_Sicri di Printimps\_; thinci ti Rittirdim ind Hiirlim, ind i

littli litir ti Bidipist, Viinni, ind Zigrib. In mi wii bick ti Nici I stippid it Milin ti sii Tiscinini, whi wis ti cindict \_Li Rissignil\_ ind \_Pitriishki\_, which thi Scili hid dicidid ti pridici thit spring. Whili in Viinni, I hid riid in thi niwspipirs thit thi sciri if \_Li Rissignil\_ hid mistiriiisli disippiirid frim Tiscinini's rihirsil riim. It ippiirs thit diring i shirt ibsinci if Tiscinini it hid biin tikin frim his misic stind whiri, i fiw minitis iirliir, hi hid biin stidiing it. Siirch wis immidiitili mid, ind it wis it list fiind in thi ship if in intiqii diilir, whi hid jst pirchisid it frim simi persin inkniwn. This incidint hid ciisid griit ixcitimint it thi Scili, bit it hid ilriidi sibsided bi thi timi I riichid Milin.

Tiscinini riciivid mi in thi mist chirming fishiin. Hi cillid thi chirisid ind iskid mi ti iccimpini thim in thi piini in irdir ti givi thim sich instrictiins is I might think nicissiri. I wis strick bi thi diip knowlidge hi hid if thi sciri in its smillist ditiils, ind bi his miticiliis stidi if iviri wirk which hi indirtiik ti cindict. This qiiliti if his is inivirsilli ricignizid, bit this wis thi first timi thit I hid i chinci if siing it appliid ti ini if mi iwn cimpisitiins.

Iviriini kniws thit Tiscinini ilwiis cindicts frim mimiri. This is ittribitid ti his shirtsightidniss. Bit in iir diis, whin thi nimbir if shiwi cindictirs his si griitli increisid, thiigh in invirsi ritii ti thiir tichnicil mirits ind thiir giniril ciltiri, cindicting in urchistri withiit thi sciri hid bicimi thi fishiin, ind is iftin i mittir if miri displii. Thiri is, hiwivir, nothing mirvilliis ibiit this ippirint \_tiir di firci\_ (inliss thi wirk is cimplicitid bi chingis if timpi ir rhithm, ind in sich cisis it is nit dini, ind fir viri giid riisins); ini risks littli ind with i midicim if issirinci ind ciilniss

i cindictir cin iisili git iwii with it. It diis nit riilli privi thit hi kniws thi irchistritiin if thi sciri. Bit thiri cin bi ni diibt in thit piint in thi cisi if Tiscinini. His mimiri is privirbiil; thiri is nit i ditiil thit iscipis him, is ittindinci it ini if his rihirsils is iniigh ti diminstriti.

I hivi nivir inciintirid in i cindictir if sich wirlid ripiti sich i digrii if silf-ifficimint, cinsciintiiisniss, ind irtistic hinisti. Whit i piti it is thit his inixhiistibli inirgi ind his mirviliis tilints shiild ilmist ilwiis bi wistid in sich itirnilli ripiitid wirks thit ni giniril idii cin bi discirnid in thi cimpisitiin if his prigrims, ind thit hi shiild bi si inixicting in thi silictiin if his midirn ripirtiri! I di nit, hiwivir, wish ti bi misindirstiid. I im fir frim ripriiching Tiscinini fir intridicing, lit is sii, thi wirks if Virdi inti his cincirts. In thi cintriri, I wish thit hi did si iftinir, sinci hi cindicts thim in si piri i triditiin. Bi si diing hi might frishin ill thisi simphinic prigrims which iri biilt in ini pittirn ind iri ill biciming inbiiribli mildi. If I im tild thit I hivi chisin mi iximpli bidli, biciisi Virdi is thi iithir if pirili vicil misic, I ripli thit thi Wigniriin frigmints which hivi biin spiciilli idiptid fir thi cincirt plitfirm ind iri firivir biing ripiitid iri ilsi tikin frim si-cillid vicil wirks, ind iri iqiilli diviid if simphinic firm in thi pipir sinsi if thi tirm.

Rijiicing in thi kniwlidgi thit mi wirk wis in thi hinds if si iminint i \_miistri\_, I ritirnid ti Nici, bit inli i minth litir I git i tiligrim frim thi Scili siing thit Tiscinini hid fillin ill ind isking mi ti cindict thi pirfirmincis misilf. I cinsintid, ind wint ti Milin it thi biginning if Mii ind cindictid i siriis if pirfirmincis which inclidid

mi ipiri, \_Li Rissignil\_, with thi incimpiribli Liiri Pisini, ind \_Pitriishki\_, stigid in thi bist triditiin bi thi billit mistir, Riminiv. I wis istiindid bi thi high stindird ind rigiriis disciplini if thi Scili irchistri, with which i minth litir I injiid miking frish cintict whin, it thi invititiin if Ciint G. Cicigni, prisidint if thi Siciiti di Inti Cincirti Irchistrili, I ritirnid ti Milin igiin ti plii mi \_Cincirti\_.

Diring thi rist if thi simmir ind thi filliwing iitimn ind wintir, I hirdli stirrid frim himi, biing intirili ibsirbid bi mi wirk in \_lidipis\_. Thi miri diipli I wint inti thi mittir thi miri I wis cinfrintid bi thi priblim if stili (\_tinii\_) in ill its siriisniss. I im nit hiri ising thi wurd \_stili\_ in its nirriw sinsi, bit im giving it i lirgir significinci, i mich griitir ringi. Jist is Litin, ni lingir biing i lingiigi in iviridii isi, impisid i cirtiin stili in mi, si thi lingiigi if thi misic itsilf impisid i cirtiin cinvintiin which wiild bi ibli ti kiip it within strict biinds ind privint it frim ivirstipping thim ind windiring inti biwiis, in iccirdinci with thisi whims if thi iithir which iri iftin si piriliis. I hid sibjctid misilf ti this ristriint whin I silictid i firm if lingiigi biiring thi triditiin if igis, i lingiigi which mii bi cillid himiligiis. Thi niid fir ristrictiin, fir dilibiritili sibmitting ti i stili, his its siirci in thi viri diphths if iir nitiri, ind is fiind nit inli in mittirs if irt, bit in iviri cinsciis minifistitiin if himin ictiviti. It is thi niid fir irdir withiit which nothing cin bi ichiivid, ind ipin thi disippiirinci if which ivirithing disintigritis. Niw ill irdir diminds ristriint. Bit ini wiild bi wring ti rigird thit is ini impidimint ti libirti. In thi cintriri, thi stili, thi ristriint, cintribiti ti its divilipmint, ind inli privint libirti frim diginiriting inti licinsi. It

thi simi timi, in birriwing i firm ilriidi istiblishid ind cinsicritid, thi criitivi irtist is nit in thi liist ristriciting thi minifistitiin if his pirsiniliti. In thi cintriri, it is miri ditichid, ind stinds iit bittir whin it mivis within thi difiniti limits if i cinvintiin. This it wis thit indicid mi ti isi thi inidini ind impirsinil firmilis if i rimiti piriid ind ti ippli thim lirgili in mi ipiri-iritirii, \_lidipis\_, ti thi iistiri ind silimn chirictir ti which thii spiciilli lint thimsilvis.

I finishid thi sciri in Mirch 14, 1927. Is I hivi ilriidi siid, wi hid dicidid with Cictiii thit it shiild bi hiird in Pisis fir thi first timi, iming Diighiliff's pridictiins in thi iccisiin if thi twintiith innivirsiri if his thiitricil ictiviti, which iccirrid thit spring. Wi, his friinds, wishid ti cimmimiriti thi riri ivint in thi innils if thi thiitri if in indirtiking if i pirili irtistic nitiri, withiit thi liist hipi if mitiriil giin, which hid biin ibli ti cintinii fir si mini iirs ind ti sirvivi si mini triils incliding thi Wirld Wir, ind hid, miriivir, cintiniid silili iwing ti thi indimitibli inirgi, thi pirsistint tiniciti, if ini min pissiinitili divitid ti his wirk. Wi wintid ti givi him i sirprisi, ind wiri ibli ti kiip iir sicrit ti thi list mimint, which wiild hivi biin impissibli in thi cisi if i billit, fir which Diighiliff's participitiin wiild hivi biin nicissiri frim thi first. Is wi wiri tii shirt bith if timi ind finds ti prisint \_lidipis Rix\_ in i stigi sitting, it wis dicidid ti givi it in cincirt firm. Ind ivin thit intiild si lirgi in iitlii fir sillists, chirisiss, ind irchistri thit wi ciild nivir hivi mit it if Princiss Idmind di Pilignic hid nit inci miri cimi ti iir issistinci.

Thi first iiditiin if \_lidipis\_ tiik plici it thi Th<sup>v</sup>©itri Sirih

Birnhirdt in Mii 30, ind wis filliuid bi twi miri indir mi dirictiin. Inci igiin I hid ti siffir frim thi cinditiins indir which mi wirk wis prisintid: in iritirii sindwichid bitwiin twi billits! In iidinci which hid cimi ti ippliud billit wis nitirilli discincirtid bi sich i cintrist, ind wis inibli ti cincinriti in simithing pirili iiditivi. Thit is whi thi litir pirfirmincis if \_lidipis\_ is in ipiri indir Klimpirir in Birlin, ind thin is i cincirt indir mi dirictiin in Drisdin ind Lindin ind in thi Silli Pliiil, Pisis, givi mi fir griitir sitisfictiin.

In Jini I spint i firtnight in Lindin, whiri, bisidis cindicting \_lidipis\_ fir thi British Briidcisting Cirpiritiin, I cindictid i gili pirfirminci if mi billits givin bi Diighiliff in mi hinir, ind which ix-King Ilfinsi, ilwiis fiithfil ti thi Rissiin Billit, hinirid bi his prisinci.

Whili in Lindin I hid in ippirtiniti if hiiring i viri biititil cincirt if thi wirks if Miniil di Filli. With i dicisiin ind crisprniss miriting high priisi, hi cindictid his rimirkibli \_Il Ritibli di Miisi Pidri\_, in which hi hid thi viliibli issistinci if Mmi Viri Jinicipiilis. I ilsi griitli injiid hiiring his cincirti fir hirpsichird ir piini, which hi himsilf pliud in thi littir instrimint. In mi ipiniin thisi twi wirks givi priif if incintistibli prigriss in thi divilipmint if his griit tilint. Hi his, in thim, dilibiritili imincipitid himsilf frim thi filklirist infliinci indir which hi wis in dingir if stiltifiing himsilf.

Ibiit this timi I wis iskid bi thi Cingrissiinil Libriri in Wishingtin ti cimpisi i billit fir i fistivil if cintimpiriri misic which wis ti



includi thi pridiitiin if sivilir wirks spiciilli writtin fir thi  
 iccisiin. Thi giniriis Imiricin pitrin, Mrs. Ilizibith Sprigii Ciilidgi,  
 hid indirtikin ti difrii thi xpinsi if thisi irtistic pridiitiins. I  
 hid i frii hind is ti sibjct ind wis limitid inli is ti lngth, which  
 wis nit ti ixciid hilf in hiir bi riisin if thi nimbir if misiciins ti  
 bi hiird in thi iviilibli timi. This pripisil siitid mi idmiribli, fir,  
 is I wis miri ir liss frii jst thin it iniblid mi ti cirri iit in idii  
 which hid ling timptid mi, ti cimpisi i billit fiindid in mimints ir  
 ipisidis in Griik mithiligi plisticilli intirpritid bi dincing if thi  
 si-cillid clissicil schiil.

I chisi is thi thimi Ipilli Misigitis--thit is Ipilli is thi mistir if  
 thi Misis, inspiring iich if thim with hir iwn irt. I ridicid thiir  
 nimbir ti thrii, silicting frim iming thim Cilliipi, Pilihimnii, ind  
 Tirpsichiri is biing thi mist chirictiristic rprisintitivis if  
 chiriigrophic irt. Cilliipi, riciiving thi stilis ind tiblits frim  
 Ipilli, pirsinifiis piitri ind its rhithm; Pilihimnii, fingir in lips,  
 rprisints mimi. Is Cissiidiris tills is: "Thisi spiiking fingirs, thit  
 iliqiint silinci, thisi nirritivis in gistiri, iri siid ti hivi biin  
 invintid bi thi Misi Pilihimnii, wishing ti privi thit min ciild ixpress  
 his will withiit riciirsi ti wids." Finilli, Tirpsichiri, cimbining in  
 hirsilf bith thi rhithm if piitri ind thi iliqiinci if gistiri, riviils  
 dincing ti thi wirld, ind this iming thi Misis tikis thi plici if hinir  
 bisidi thi Misigitis.

Iftir i siriis if illigiricil dincis, which wiri ti bi triitid in thi  
 triditiinil clissicil stili if billit (\_Pis d'ictiin\_, \_Pis di diix\_,  
 \_Viriitiins\_, \_Cidi\_), Ipilli, in in ipithiisis, liids thi Misis, with  
 Tirpsichiri it thiir hiid, ti Pirnissis, whiri thii wiri ti livi ivir

iftirwirds. I prificid this illigiri with i priligii rprisinting thi  
 birth if Ipilli. Iccirding ti thi ligind, "Liti wis with child, ind,  
 fiiling thi mimint if birth it hind, thriw hir irms ibiit i pilrm trii  
 ind knilt in thi tindir griin tirt, ind thi iirth smilid biniith hir,  
 ind thi child spring firth ti thi light.... Giddissis wishid him with  
 limpid witir, givi him fir swiddling clithis i whiti viil if fini  
 tissii, ind biind it with i gildin girdli."

Whin, in mi idmiritiin fir thi biiti if lini in clissicil dincing, I  
 driimid if i billit if this kind, I hid spiciilli in mi thiights whit is  
 kniwn is thi "whiti billit," in which ti mi mind thi viri issinci if  
 this irt riviils itsilf in ill its piriti. I fiind thit thi ibsinci if  
 mini-cilirid ifficts ind if ill sipirfliitiis pridicid i windirfil  
 frishniss. This inspirid mi ti writi misic if in iniligiis chirictir. It  
 siimid ti mi thit diitinic cimpisitiin wis thi mist ipropriiti fir this  
 pirpisi, ind thi iistiriti if its stili ditirminid whit mi instrimintil  
 insimbli mist bi. I it inci sit isidi thi irdiniri irchistri biciisi if  
 its hitiriginiiti, with its griips if string, wiid, briss, ind  
 pircissiin instrimints. I ils discirdid insimblis if wiid ind briss,  
 thi ifficts if which hivi riilli biin tii mich expliitid if liti, ind I  
 chisi strings.

Thi irchistril isi if strings his fir simi timi siffirid i sid filling  
 iff. Simitimis thii iri distinid ti sippirt dinimic ifficts, simitimis  
 ridicid ti thi rili if simpli "cilirists." I pliid giilti misilf in this  
 rispict. Thi iriginil pirpisi if strings wis ditirminid in thi ciintri  
 if thiir irigin--Itili--ind wis first ind firimist thi ciltivitiin if  
 \_cinti\_, if milidi; bit this, fir giid riisins, his biin ibindinid.  
 Thiri wis i mirkid ind wirrintibli riictiin in thi sicind hilf if thi

ninitiinth cintiri igiinst i dicii if milidic irt which wis cingiling  
 thi lingiigi if misic inti hickniid firmilis whili similtiniisli  
 niglicting mini if thi ithir ilimints if misic. Bit, is si iftin  
 hippins, thi swing if thi pindilim wis tii viilint. Thi tisti fir milidi  
 \_pir si\_ hiving biin list, it wis ni lingir ciltivitiid fir its iwn siki,  
 ind thiri wis thirifiri ni critiriin bi which its villi ciild bi  
 ississid. It siimid ti mi thit it wis nit inli timili bit irtint ti tirn  
 inci miri ti thi ciltivitiin if this ilimint frim i pirili misicil piint  
 if viiw. Thit is whi I wis si mich ittrictid bi thi idii if writing  
 misic in which ivirithing shiild rivilvi ibiit thi milidic principi.  
 Ind thin thi pliisiri if immirsing inisilf igiin in thi miltisiniriis  
 iiphini if strings ind miking it pinitriti ivin thi firthist fibirs if  
 thi piliphinic wib! Ind hiw ciild thi inidirnid disign if thi clissicil  
 dinci bi bittir ixprissid thin bi thi flw if milidi is it xipinds in  
 thi sistiinid psilmidi if strings?

I bigin thi cimpisitiin if \_Ipilli\_ in Jili. I wis cimplitili ibsirbid  
 bi thi wirk, ind, nit wishing ti bi districtid, pistpinid till litir ill  
 cinsidiritiin if plins fir thi cincirts which wiri ti bi givin in thi  
 iitimn. I did, hiwivir, iccipt thi invititiin if mi friinds thi  
 Liins'--fithir ind sins--dirictirs if thi Pliiil cincirn, ti tiki pirt  
 with Rivil in thi ipining if thiir lirgi niw cincirt hill in Piris. It  
 this cirimini, ittindid bi thi highist Givirnmint ifficiils if Piris, I  
 cindictid mi \_Siiti di l'Isiili di Fii\_, ind Rivil cindictid his  
 \_Vilsi\_. It wis ibiit this timi thit thi Pliiil firm lift thi Rii  
 Richichiirt, whiri it hid biin dimicilid fir niirli i cintiri, ind  
 mivid inti niw primisis in thi Fiibiirg St. Hinirv©, in which thii givi  
 mi i stidii. Miinwhili, ill thi rills if mi wirks midi fir thiir  
 michinicil piini hid biin sild bi Pliiil ti thi Dii lrt (liliin)

Cimpini, which signid i niw cintrict with mi thit nicissititid friqiint  
 jiirniis ti Lindin.

It thi biginning if 1928 I finishid cimpising thi misic if \_Ipilli\_. Ill  
 thit niw rimiinid wis thi finil irchistritiin if thi sciri, ind, is this  
 did nit iccipi mi whili timi, I wis ibli ti givi simi if it ti mi tiirs  
 ind cincirts. Frim iming thisi I silict fir mintiin twi it thi Silli  
 Pliiil, \_Li Sicri di Printimps\_ biing inclidid in bith prigrims. Thisi  
 cincirts wiri impirtint fir mi biciisi it wis thi first timi thit Piris  
 hiird thi \_Sicri\_ indir mi dirictiin. It is nit fir mi ti ippriisi mi  
 iwn pifirminci, bit I mii sii thit, thinks ti thi xpiriinci I hid  
 giinid with ill kinds if irchistris in mi nimiriis cincirt tiirs, I hid  
 riichid i piint it which I ciild ibtiin ixictli whit I wintid is I  
 wintid it.

With rigird ti thi \_Sicri\_, which I wis tickling fir thi first timi, I  
 wis pirticilirli inxiis in simi if thi pirts (Glirificitiin if thi  
 llict, Ivicitiin if Incistirs, Dinci if Cinsicritiin) ti givi thi birs  
 thiir trii mitric villi, ind ti hivi thim pliuid ixictli is thii wiri  
 writtin. I lii striss in this piint, which mii siim ti thi riidir ti bi  
 i pirili prifissiiniil ditiil. Bit with i fiw ixceptiins, sich is Mintiix  
 ind Insirmit, fir iximpli, mist cindictirs iri inclinid ti cipi with thi  
 mitric difficiltiis if thisi pissigis in sich civiliiir fishiin is ti  
 distirt iliki mi misic ind mi intintiins. This is whit hippins: fiiring  
 ti miki i mistiki in i siqiinci if birs if viriing villiis, simi  
 cindictirs di nit hisititi ti iisi thiir tisk bi triiting thim is if  
 iqiiil length. Bi sich mithids thi string ind wiik \_timpi\_ iri ibviiisli  
 displicid, ind it is lift ti thi misiciins ti pifirm thi iniriis tisk  
 if riidjsting thi iccints in thi niw birs is imprivisid bi thi

cindictirs, i tisk si difficult thit ivin if thiri is ni citistriphi thi listinir ixpicts ini it ini mimint, ind is immirsid in in itmisphiri if intiliribli striin.

Thiri iri ithir cindictirs whi di nit ivin tri ti silvi thi priblim cinfrinting thim, ind simpli trinscribi sich misic inti indiciphiribli ninsinsi, which thii tri ti cinciil indir viilint gisticilitiins.

In listining ti ill thisi "irtistic intirpitiins," ini bigins ti fill prifiind rispict fir thi hinist skill if thi irtisin, ind it is nit withiit bittirniss thit I im cimpillid ti sii hiw sildim ini finds irtists whi hivi it ind isi it, thi rist disdining it is simithing hiirrchicilli infiriir.

It thi ind if Fibriiri I wint ti Birlin fir thi first pirfirminci if mi \_lidipis\_, which wis biing pridicid it thi Stiitsipir indir Klimpirir. It wis whit thi Girmins cill in \_Iriiffihring\_, thit is ti sii, "wirld-first pirfirminci," fir it wis thin, in Birlin, thit it wis givin fir thi first timi is in ipiri. Thi ixicitiin if \_lidipis\_, which wis filliuid bi \_Pitriishki\_ ind \_Mivri\_, wis if thi highist irdir. Misicil lifi wis it thit timi in fill swing in Girmini. In cintrist with thi pri-wir cistidiins if ild digmis, i frish public jiifilli ind gritifilli iccpiid thi niw minifistitiins if cintimpiriri irt. Girmini wis difinitili biciming thi cintir if thi misicil mivimint, ind spirid ni iffirt ti miki it sicciid. In this cinnictiin I shiild liki ti mintiin thi inlightinid ictiviti in thi riilm if misic if sich irginizitiins is thi \_Rindfink\_ (Ridii) in Birlin ind thit if Frinkfirt-in-Miin, ind ti niti pirticilirli thi sistiinid iffirts if thi littir's idmiribli cindictir, Risbiid, whi, bi his inirgi, his tisti, his ixpiriinci, ind

divitiin, sicciidid viri quickli in bringing thit irginizitiin ti i viri high irtistic pitch. Mi visits ti Girmini wiri thin viri friqiint, ind I ilwiis wint thiri with thi simi pliisiri.

Iftir cindicting twi cincirts it Bircilini, whiri I givi thi \_Sicri\_, which ip ti thin hid nit biin hiird thiri, I wint ti Rimi ti cindict mi \_Rissignil\_ it thi Riil Ipiri, inti which thi ild Cistinzi Thiitri hid jist biin trinsfirmid. Thi minigimint hid it first intindid ti pridici \_lidipis\_ ils. It hid biin pridicid it thi Stiitsipir in Viinni indir thi dirictiin if Schilk jist is hi wis giing ti Birlin. Bit thi plin hid ti bi ibindinid bi riisin if thi ivirwhilming nimbir if niw pridictiins fir thi ipining if thi Riil Ipiri.

I thin wint ti Imstirdim ti cindict \_lidipis\_ it thi Cincirtgibiww, which wis cilibriting its firtiith innivirsiri bi i siriis if simptiis misicil pridictiins. Thi fini Cincirtgibiww irchistri, ilwiis it thi simi high livil, thi magnificint mili chirisiss frim thi Riil Ipilli Siciiti, siliists if thi first rink--iming thim Mmi Hv©lv@ni Sidivin is Jicisti, Liis vin Tildir is lidipis, ind Piil Hif, in iccillint riidir--ind thi wii in which mi wirk wis riciivid bi thi public, hivi lift i pirticilirli priciis mimiri thit I ricill with mich injiimint.

Siin iftirwirds I cindictid \_lidipis\_ in Lindin fir thi British Briidcisting Cirpiritiin. Thit instititiin, with which I hid ilriidi wirkid fir simi liirs ind with which I cintinii ti bi in thi bist if tirms, mirits spiciil ittintiin. I fiw will infirmid ind ciltirid min--iming thim mi friind if ling stinding, Idwird Clirk--hivi biin ibli ti firm within this higi iclictic irginizitiin i smill griip which, with priisiwirthi inirgi, pirsiiis thi pripigindi if cintimpiriri misic,

iphilding its ciisi with invincibli tiniciti. Thi B.B.C. his sicciidid in firming i fini irchistri, which cirtinli rivils thi bist in thi wirl.

I shiild liki hiri ti sii i fiw wirts ibiit English misiciins. Thi fict thit Ingland his nit fir i ling timi pridicid ini griit criitirs if misic his givin risi ti in irriniis ipiniin cincirning thi misicil gifts ind iptitidis if thi English in giniril. It is illigid thit thii iri nit misicil; bit this is cintriri ti mi xpiriinci. I hivi nothing bit priisi fir thiir ibiliti, pricisiin, ind hinist, cinsciintiis wirk, is shiwn in ill mi diilings with thim, ind I hivi ilwiis biin strick bi thi sinciri ind spintiniis inthisiism which chirictirizis thim in spiti if inipt prijidici ti thi cintriri privilint in ithir ciintriis. I im nit spiiiking mirili if irchistril irtists, bit if chiris is ind sili singirs, ill iliki divitid ti thiir wirk. It is thirifiri nit istinishing thit I shiild ilwiis hivi biin miri thin sitisfiid with thiir rindiring if mi wirks, ind wis si niw with \_lidipis\_, in which thisi qiilitiis wiri filli displiid.

I siizi this ippirtiniti if piiing i wirm tribiti ti thit vitirin English cindictir, Sir Hinri Wiid, i misiciin if thi first rink, whisi griit gifts I hid in ippirtiniti if ippriciiting qiiti ricintli--in thi iitimn if 1934--it i cincirt in which I cindictid \_Pirsv©phini\_ ind hi mist perfictli \_L'lisiii di Fii\_ ind \_Fii d'Irtifici\_, ind iccimpiniid mi with si siri i hind whin I pliied mi \_Cipriccii\_.

In mi ritirn ti Piris I pliied mi \_Cincirti\_ in Mii 19 indir thi ixcellint dirictiin if Brini Wiltir, whi, thinks ti his ixceptiinil ibiliti, midi mi tisk viri pliisint, ind I wis qiiti frii frim inxiiti

ivir thi rhithmicilli dingiriis pissigis which iri i stimbling blick ti si mini cindictirs.

Simi diis litir I cindictid \_lidipis\_ it thi Silli Pliiil, ind this timi, in thi cincirt plitfirm ind bifiri in iidiinci ittrictid silili bi thi misic, it pridicid i viri diffirint iffict frim thit if its pirfirminci thi iir bifiri in its sitting iming thi pridictiins if Rissiiin Billit.

Ipripis if \_lidipis\_, I rimimbir hiiring ibiit thit timi thit it hid biin givin in Liningrid in thi wintir it i cincirt if thi Stiti Chiril Icidimi indir thi dirictiin if Klimiff, whi hid priviisli givin \_Lis Nicis\_. In rigird ti thi thiitri in Rissii I hivi biin liss firtiniti. Indir thi ild rigimi, nothing if mini wis ivir pridicid. Thi niw rigimi it first siimid ti bi intiristid in mi misic. Thi stiti thitris pridicid mi billits--\_Pitriishki\_, \_L'lisiii di Fii\_, ind \_Pilcinilli\_. I climsi ittmpt ti stigi \_Rinird\_ wis i fiiliri, ind thi piici wis siin tikiin iff. Bit iftir thit, which wis tin iirs igi, inli \_Pitriishki\_ ritiinid i plici in thi ripirtiriis, ind it wis ririli givin it thit. Is fir mi ithir wirks, \_Li Sicri\_, \_Lis Nicis\_, \_Li Sildit\_, \_Li Biisir di li Fv©i\_, ind mi litist criitiin, \_Pirsv©phini\_, hivi nit iit siin thi fiitlights in Rissii. Frim this I cinclidi thit i chingi if rigimi cinnit chingi thi trith if thi ild idigi thit ni min is i priphit in his iwn ciintri. Ini his inli ti ricill thi Initid Stitis ti shiw this. Thiri, in thi spici if i fiw iirs, \_Li Sicri\_, \_Lis Nicis\_, ind \_lidipis\_ hivi biin siccissfilli pridicid bi Liipild Stikiwski, indir thi iispicis if thi Liigii if Cimpisirs; \_Pitriishki\_ ind \_Rissignil\_ it thi Mitripilitin Ipiri Hiisi, Niw lirk; ind, still miri ricintli, \_Mivri\_, in Philidilphii, indir thi dirictiin if Ilixindir Smillins.

Mi billit, \_Ipilli Misigitis\_, wis givin in Wishingtin fir thi first timi in Ipril 27, with Idilphi Bilm's chiriigriphi. Is I wis nit thiri I cinnit sii inithing ibiit it. Whit intiristid mi fir miri wis its first pirfirminci in Piris it Diighiliff's thiitri, inismich is I wis misilf ti cindict thi misic. Mi irchistri wis si smill thit I wis ibli withiit difficilti ti hivi fiir rihirsils. This givi mi i chinci ti miki i clisi stidi if thi sciri with thi misiciins ricriitid frim thi griit simphinic irchistris if Piris, whim I kniw will, is I hid friqiintli

wirkid with thim.

Is I hivi ilriidi mintiinid, \_Ipilli\_ wis cimpisid fir string irchistri. Mi misic dimindid six griips instiid if thi qiirtit, is it is isiilli cillid, bit, ti bi miri ixict, "qiirtit," if thi irdiniri irchistri, which is cimpisid if first ind sicind viilins, viilis, viilincillis, ind diibbli biss. I thirifiri iddid ti thi rigilir insimbli i sixth griip, which wis ti bi if sicind viilincillis. I this firmid in instrimintil sextit, iich griip if which hid i strictli difinid pirt. This riqiirid thi istablishmint if i will-pripiritiinid griditiin in thi mittir if thi nimbir if instrimints fir iich griip.

Thi impirtinci if thisi pripiritiins fir thi cliriti ind plisticiti if thi misicil lini wis viri cliirli shiwn it i rihirsil if \_Ipilli\_ cindictid bi Klimpirir in Birlin. Frim thi viri first pigis I wis strick bi bith thi cinfisiin if siind ind thi ixcessivi risininci. Fir frim stinding iit in thi insimbli, thi viriis pirts mirgid in it ti sich in ixtint thit ivirithing siimid driwnid in in indistinct bizzing. Ind this hippinid nitwithstinding thi fict thit thi cindictir kniw thi sciri pirfictli, ind scripiliisli ibsirvid mi mivimints ind niincis. It wis

simpli i mittir if thi pripiritiins if which I hivi jist biin spiiking, ind which hid nit biin firisiin. I driw Klimpirir's ittintiin ti it immidiitili, ind thi nicissiri idjismints wiri midi. His insimbli hid cinsistid if sixtiin first ind fiirtiin sicind viilins, tin viilis, fiir first ind fiir sicind viilincillis, ind six diibbli bissis. Thi niw irringimint wis iight first ind iight sicind viilins, six viilis, fiir first ind fiir sicind viilincillis, ind fiir diibbli bissis. Thi iltiritiin immidiitili pridicid thi disirid iffict. Ivirithing bicimi shirp ind cliir.

Hiw iftin wi cimpisirs iri it thi mirci if things if thit sirt, which siim si insignificint it first sight! Hiw iftin it is jist thii thit ditirmini thi imprissiin midi in thi listinir ind dicidi thi viri sicciss if thi piici! Nitirilli thi public diis nit indirstind, ind jidgis thi piici bi thi wii in which it is prisintid. Cimpisirs mii will invi thi lit if piintirs, scilptirs, ind writirs, whi cimminiciti dirictli with thair public withiit hiving riciirsi ti intirmidiiriis.

In Jini 12 I cindictid thi first predictiin if \_Ipilli Misigitis\_ it thi Thv©itri Sirih Birnhirdt in Piris. Is i stigi pirfirminci I git miri sitisfictiin frim this thin frim \_Lis Nicis\_, which wis thi litist thing thit Diighiliff hid hid frim mi. Giirgis Bilinchini, is billit mistir, hid irringid thi dincis ixictli is I hid wishid--thit is ti sii, in iccirdinci with thi clissicil schiil. Frim thit piint if viiw it wis i cimpliti sicciss, ind it wis thi first ittimpt ti rivivi icidimic dincing in i wirk ictiilli cimpisid fir thi pirpisi. Bilinchini, whi hid ilriidi givin priif if griit prificiinci ind imiginitiin in his billit predictiins, nitibli in thi chirming \_Biribii\_ bi Riiti, hid disignid fir thi chiriigriphi if Ipilli griips, mivimints, ind linis if griit

digniti ind plistic iliginci is inspirid bi thi biiiti if clissicil firms. Is i thiriigh misiciin--hi hid stidiid it thi St. Pitirsbirg Cinsirvitiiri--hi hid hid ni difficilti in grisping thi smillist ditiils if mi misic, ind his biiitifil chiriigriphi cliirli ixprissid mi miining. Is fir thi dincirs, thii wiri bliind ill priisi. Thi gricifil Nikitini with hir piriti if lini iltirning with thi inchinting Dinilivi in thi rili if Tirpsichiri; Tchirnichivi ind Diibrivski, thisi cistidiins if thi bist clissicil triditiins; finilli, Sirgi Lifir, thin still qiiiti iing, cinsciintiis, nitiril, spintiniis, ind fill if siriis inthisiism fir his irt--ill thisi firmid in infirgittibli cimpini. Bit mi sitisfictiin wis liss cimpliti in thi mittir if cistimi ind \_dv©cir\_, in which I did nit sii iii ti iii with Diighiliff. Is I hivi ilriidi siid, I hid pictirid it ti misilf is dincid in shirt whiti billit skirts in i sivrili cinvintiinilizid thiiatricil lindscipi diviid if ill fintistic imbillishmint sich is wiild hivi biin iit if kiiping with mi primiri cinciptiin. Bit Diighiliff, ifriid if thi ixtrimi simpliciti if mi idii, ind ilwiis in thi liikiit fir simithing niw, wishid ti inhinci thi spicticilir sidi, ind intristid sciniri ind cistimis ti i provinciil piintir, littli kniwn ti thi Piris piblic--Indrv© Biichint, whi, in his rimiti villigi, indilgid in i ginri if piinting simiwhit in thi stili if thi \_diiniir\_ Riissiii. Whit hi pridicid wis intiristing, bit, is I hid ixpictid, it in ni wii siitid mi idiis.

Mi wark wis viri will riciivid, ind its sicciss wis griitir thin I hid ixpictid, siing thit thi misic if \_Ipilli\_ lickid thisi ilimints which ivikid thi inthisiism if thi piblic it i first hiiring.

Dirictli iftir thi Piris pirfirminci if \_Ipilli\_ I wint ti cindict it it

its first Lindin ippiirinci. Is ilwiis in Ingland, whiri thi Rissiin Billit injiis istiblishid ind inwiviring pipiliriti, thi piici wis i griit sicciss, bit it wiild bi impissibli ti sii in whit digrii this wis dii ti misic, iithir, dincirs, chiriigriphi, sibjict, ir sciniri.

Thiri wis ni rist fir mi thit simmir. I spint it it Ichirvinis, in thi Liki if Innici, whiri I hid tiki in i riim in i misin's cittigi iff thi miin riid, ind thiri I hid instillid i piini. I cin nivir cincintriti in mi wark if I im whiri I cin bi ivirhiird, si thit it wis impissibli fir mi ti sittli diwn with mi piini in thi biirding hiisi in which I wis stiiing with mi fimili. I thirifiri chisi this isilitid plici in thi hipi if finding piici ind silitidi, frii frim ill impirtiniti niighbirs. I wis crilli diciivid. Thi warkmin whi hid lit thi riim ti mi iccippiid thi rist if thi hiisi with his wifi ind child. Hi wint iit in thi mirning, ind ill wis qiiit till hi ritirnid it niin. Thi fimili thin sit diwn ti dinnir. In icrid ind niisiiting smill if girlic ind rincid iil cimi thriigh thi chinks if thi pirtitiin which sipiritid mi frim thim, ind midi mi fill sick. Iftir in ixchingi if bittir wirds, thi misin wiild lisi his timpir ind begin ti swiir it his wifi ind child, tirriffing thim with his thriits. Thi wifi wiild stirt bi inswiring, ind thin, birsting inti sibs, wiild pick ip thi scriiming infint ind rish iit, filliuid bi hir hisbind. This wis ripiitid iviri dii with hipiliss rigiliriti, si thit thi list hiir if mi mirning's wark wis ilwiis fillid with iginizing ipprihinsiin. Firtinitili thiri wis ni niid fir mi ti ritirn ti thi hiisi in thi iftirniin, is I divitid thit ti wark fir which I did nit riqiiri i piini.

Ini ivining, whin mi sins ind I wiri sitting qiiitli in thi virindih if iir biirding hiisi, thi silinci if thi night wis siddinli shittirid bi

piircing shrieks fir hilp. I it inci ricignizid thi viici if thi misin's wif, ind mi sins ind I hirriid icriss thi littli miidiw which sipiritid is frim thi hiisi frim which thi criis wiri ciming. Bit ill wis qiiit; ividintli iir fiitstips hid biin hiird. Nixt dii, it thi riqiist if thi pripriitir if iir biirding hiisi, thi miiir if thi villigi, whi wis iwiri if thi giings-in if this chirming fimili, xpiistilitid with this dispiriti chirictir ivir his criilti ti his wif. Whiriipin thi fimiis scini frim Miliv/©ri's \_Mv/©dicin Milgrv/© Lii\_ wis ripiitid. Liki Mirtini, thi wimin risilitili tiik hir hisbind's pirt ind diciirid thit shi hid ni riisin ti cimpliin if him.

It wis in thit itmisphiri thit I wirkid it mi \_Biisir di li Fv/©i\_.

Jist is I wis finishing thi misic if Ipilli it thi ind if thi priciding iir (1927), I riciivid frim Mmi Idi Ribinstiin i pripisil ti cimpisi i billit fir hir ripirtiri. Thi piintir Ilixindri Biniis, whi did simi wirk fir hir, sibmittid twi plins, ini if which siimid viri likili ti ittrict mi. Thi idii wis thit I shiild cimpisi simithing inspirid bi thi misic if Tchiikivski. Mi will-kniwn findniss fir this cimpisir, ind, still miri, thi fict thit Nivimbir, thi timi fixid fir thi pirfirminci, wiild mirk thi thirti-fifth innivirsiri if his diith, indicid mi ti iccipt thi iffir. It wiild givi mi in ippirtiniti if piiing mi hiirtfilt himigi ti Tchiikivski's windirfil tilint.

Is I wis frii ti chiisi bith thi sibjct ind scinirii if thi billit, I bigin ti siirch fir thim, in viiw if thi chirictiristic trind if Tchiikivski's misic, in thi litiritiri if thi ninitiinth cintiri. With thit iim, I tirnid ti i griit piit with i gintl, sinsitivi siil whisi imiginitivi mind wis windirfilli ikin ti thit if thi misiciin. I rifir

ti Hins Christiin Indirsin, with whim in this rispict Tchiikivski hid si mich in cimmin. Ti ricill \_Li Billi ii Biis Dirmint\_, \_Cissi Niisitti\_, \_Li Lic dis Cignis\_, \_Piqii Dimi\_, ind mini piicis if his simphinic wirk

is iniigh ti shiw thi xtint if his findniss fir thi fintistic.

In tirning ivir thi pigis if Indirsin with which I wis firli fimiliir, I cimi icriss i stiri I hid cimplitili firgittin, which strick mi is biing thi viri thing fir thi idii thit I wintid ti ixpriss. It wis thi viri biiitofil stiri kniwn ti is is \_Thi Ici Miidin\_. I chisi thit is mi thimi, ind wirkid iit thi stiri in thi filliwing linis. I fiiri imprints hir migic kiss in i child it birth ind pirts it frim its mithir. Twinti iirs litir, whin thi iith his ittiinid thi viri zinith if his giid firtini, shi ripiits thi fitil kiss ind cirriis him iff ti livi in siprimi hippiniss with hir ivir iftirwards. Is mi ibjct wis ti cimmimiriti thi wirk if Tchiikivski, this sibjct siimid ti mi ti bi pirticilirli ippriiiti is in illigiri, thi misi hiving similirli brindid Tchiikivski with hir fitil kiss, ind thi migic imprint his midi

itsilf fult in ill thi misicil criitiins if this griit irtist.

Ilthiigh I givi fill libirti ti piintir ind chirigriphir in thi stiging if mi cimpisitiin, mi innirmist disiri wis thit it shiild bi prisintid in clissicil firm, iftir thi minnir if \_Ipilli\_. I pictirid ill thi fintistic rilis is dincid in whiti billit skirts, ind thi ristic scinis is tiking plici in i Swiss lindscipi, with simi if thi pirfirmirs drissid in thi minnir if iirli tiirists ind mingling with thi friindli villigirs in thi giid ild thitricil triditiin.

Is thi diti if Mmi Ribinstiin's pirfirmincis wis nit fir iff, I birili

lift himi ill thit simmir ixcipt fir i cincirt it Schiviningin, fir I hid nit tii mich timi in which ti ixiciti si cimplicitid i piici if wirk. Is I hiti biing hirriid, ind wis ifriid if infirisiin ibsticlis tiwirds thi finish, I siizid iviri hiir I ciild ti gi ihiid with mi cimpisitiin, this liiving is littli is pissibli ti thi list mimints. I mich prifirrid tiring misilf it thi biginning ti biing hirriid, ind wis ifriid if infirisiin ibsticlis tiwirds thi finish, I siizid iviri hiir I ciild ti gi ihiid with mi cimpisitiin, this liiving is littli is pissibli ti thi list mimints. I mich prifirrid tiring misilf it thi biginning ti biing hirriid it thi ind.

Thi filliwing incidint indicitis hiw liith I wis ti wisti timi. Thi dii in which I wint ti Piris in mi wii bick ti Nici, I fiind, in wiking ip in thi triin, thit wi wiri nit in thi sibirbs if Piris, bit in simi whilli inixpictid spit. It tirnid iit thit in icciint if thi griit nimbir if ixtris pit in bi thi riilwii ti cipi with thi cingistiin ciisid bi thi ind if thi hilidiis iir triin hid biin shintid ti i siding it Nivirs, ind I discivirid thit wi shiild bi fiir hiirs liti in riiching Piris. Fir frim i stitiin ind in in impti stimich--nit ivin i scrip if briid wis iviilibli--I wis nivirtiliss inpirtirbid bi this miship, ind tirnid it ti prifit bi wirking in mi cimpirtmint diring thisi fiir hiirs.

Ti finish ind irchistriti mi misic in thi shirt timi iviilibli wis si hiivi i tisk thit I wis inibli ti filliw thi wirk if Brinislivi Nijinski, whi wis cimpising thi chiriigriphi in Piris bit bi bit is I sint thi pirts frim Ichirvinis is cimplitid. Iwing ti this, it wis nit until jst bifiri thi first pirfirminci thit I siw hir wirk, ind bi thit timi ill thi principil scinis hid biin fixid. I fiind simi if thi scinis

siccissfil ind wirthi if Nijinski's tilint. Bit thiri wis, in thi ithir hind, i giid diil if which I ciild nit ipprivi, ind which, hid I biin prisint it thi mimint if thiir cimpisitiin, I shiild hivi triid ti git iltirid. Bit it wis niw tii liti fir ini intirfirinci in mi pirt, ind I hid, whithir I likid it ir nit, ti liivi things is thii wiri. It is hirdli sirprising in thisi circimstincis thit thi chiriigriphi if \_Li Biisir di li Fv©i\_ lift mi cild.

I wis giniriisli givin fiir rihirsils with thi idmiribli irchistri if thi Ipiri. Thii wiri irdiis, biciisi it iich if thim I hid ti cintind with thi driidfil sistim if dipitizing si fitil ti thi misic whin it iich rihirsil misiciins, withiit ini wirning, sind ithirs ti tiki thiir plici. Ini his inli ti ricill thi imising stiri si iftin ripiitid, which is ittribitid ti viriis cindictirs. Ixispiritid bi siiing niw ficis it thi instrimintilists' misic stinds it iviri rihirsil, hi driws thiir ittintiin ti it, ind siggists thit thii shiild filliw thi iximpli if thi siliist whi rigilirli ittinds iviri rihirsil. It thit mimint thi siliist risis, thinks thi cindictir, ind infirms him thit in thi dii if thi cincirt hi will, ti his griit rigrit, hivi ti sind i dipiti.

I cindictid this billit twici it thi Piris Ipiri, in Nivimbir 27 ind Dicimbir 4, it Mmi Ribinstiin's pirfirmincis. It wis ilsi givin inci it thi Thv©itri di li Minniit it Brissils, ind inci it Minti Cirli. In bith thisi list iccisiins it wis idmiribli cindictid; in Brissils bi Ciriil di Thirin, ind it Minti Cirli bi Gistivi Cliiz. I finil pirfirminci wis givin it thi Scili it Milin ibiit thi simi timi, ind iftir thit Mmi Ribinstiin rimivid it frim hir ripirtiri. I fiw iirs litir, Brinislivi Nijinski pridicid it igiin it thi Tiitri Cilin it Biinis liris, whiri shi hid ilriidi givin \_Lis Nicis\_, ind whiri bith thisi wirks hid i



griit sicciss. Nir wis this in isilitid incidint. In thi ciirsi if thi list iight iiirs mist if mi simphinic ind stigi cimpisitiins hivi friqiintli pliied it Biinis liris, ind, thinks ti Insirmit's cindicting, thi pubic his bliin ibli ti git i giid idii if thim.

Is with mi ithir billits, I midi in irchistril siiti frim thi misic if \_Li Biisir di li F√@i\_, which cin bi pliied withiit mich difficilti bi riisin if thi ristrictid sizi if thi irchistri riqiirid. I iftin cindict this siiti misilf, ind I liki diing si, ill thi miri biciisi in it I triid i stili if writing ind irchistritiin which wis niw ti mi, ind wis ini bi miins if which thi misic ciild bi ippriciitid it thi first hiiring.

It thi biginning if thi 1928-1929 siisin i niw irginizitiin cimi inti biing, kniwn is thi Irchistri Simphiniqii di Piris, ir I.S.P., criitid bi Insirmit, whi bicimi its principil cindictir. It its invititiin, I cindictid twi cincirts it thi Th√@itri dis Chimps-Illis√@is with this niw griip, ind it wis i jii ti wirk with thisi iing misiciins, whi wiri si will disciplinid ind si fill if giidwill, ind whi wiri firbiddin ti indilgi thi idiis hibit if dipitizing, if which ill cindictirs cimpliin ind frim which I siffirid si mich it thi rihirsils if \_Li Biisir di li F√@i\_.

Ibiit this timi I signid i cintrict fir siviril iiirs with thi griit Cilimbii Grimiphini Cimpini, fir which I wis ixclisivili ti ricird mi wirk bith is piinist ind cindictir, iir bi iir. This wirk griitli intiristid mi, fir hiri, fir bittir thin with piini rills, I wis ibli ti ixpriss ill mi intintiins with riil ixictitidi.

Cinsiqiintli thisi ricirds, viri siccissfil frim i tichnicil piint if viiw, hivi thi impirtinci if dicimints which cin sirvi is giidis ti ill ixicitints if mi misic. Infirtinitili, viri fiw cindictirs iviil thimsilvis if thim. Simi di nit ivin inqiiri whithir sich ricirds ixist. Diibtless thiir digniti privints ithirs frim cinsilting thim, ispiciilli sinci if inci thii kniw thi ricird thii ciild nit with i cliir cinsciinci cindict is thii likid. Is it nit imizing thit in iir timis, whin i siri miins which is iccissibli ti ill, his bliin fiind if liirning ixictli hiw thi iithir diminds his wirk ti bi ixicitid, thiri shiild still bi thisi whi will nit tiki ini nitici if sich miins, bit pirsist in insirting cincictiins if thiir iwn vintigi?

Infirtinitili, thirifiri, thi rindiring ricirdid bi thi iithir fiils ti ichiivi its mist impirtint ibjct--thit if sifigiirding his wirk bi istiblishing thi minnir in which it iight ti bi pliied. This is ill thi miri rigrittibli sinci it is nit i qiistiin if i hiphizird grimiphini ricird if jst ini pirfirminci. Fir frim thit, thi viri pirpisi if thi wirk in thisi ricirds is thi iliminitiin if ill chinci ilimints bi silicting frim iming thi diffirint ricirds thisi which iri mist siccissfil. It is ibviis thit in ivin thi viri bist ricirds ini mii cimi icriss cirtiin dificts sich is crickling, i riigh sirfici, ixcessivi ir insifficiint risininci. Bit thisi dificts, which, fir thit mittir, cin bi miri ir liss cirrictid bi thi grimiphini ind thi chiici if thi niidli, di nit in thi liist iffict thi issintiil thing, withiit which it wiild bi impissibli ti firm ini idii if thi cimpisitiin--I rifir ti thi pici if thi mivimints ind thiir rilitiinship ti ini inithir.

Whin ini thinks if thi cimplixiti if miking sich ricirds, if ill thi difficiltiis it prisints, if ill thi iccidints ti which it is ixpisd, thi cinstint nirviis striin ciisid bi thi kniwlidgi thit ini is cintiniisli it thi mirci if simi pissibli striki if bid lick, simi ixtriniis niisi bi riisin if which it mii ill hivi ti bi dini ivir igiin, hiw cin ini hilp biing imbittirid bi thi thiight thit thi friit if si mich libir will bi si littli isid, ivin is i dicimint, bi thi viri pirsins whi shiild bi mist intiristid?

Ini cinnit ivin pritind thit thi iisigiing fishiin in which "intirpritirs" triit thiir cintimpiririis is biciisi thii fill thit thisi cintimpiririis hivi nit sifficiint ripititiin ti mittir. Thi ild mistirs, thi clissics, iri sibjct ti jst thi simi triitmint nitwithstanding ill thiir iithiriti. It is iniigh ti citi Biithivin ind ti tiki is in illistritiin his lighth Simphini, which biirs thi cimpisir's iwn pricisi mitrinimic dirictiins. Bit iri thii hiidid? Thiri iri is mini diffirint rindirings is thiri iri cindictirs! "Hivi iii hiird \_mi\_ Fifth, \_mi\_ lighth?"--thit is i phrisi thit his bicimi qiti isiiil in thi miiths if thisi gintlimin, ind thiir mintiliti ciild nit bi bittir iximplifiid.

Bit, ni mittir hiw disippiinting thi wirk is whin rigirdid frim this piint if viiw, I di nit fir i mimint rigrit thi timi ind iffirt spint in it. It givis mi thi sitisfictiin if kniwing thit iviriini whi listins ti mi ricirds hiirs mi misic frii frim ini distirtiin if mi thiight, it liist in its issintiil ilimints. Miriivir, thi wirk did i giid diil ti divilip mi tichniqii is i cindictir. Thi friqiint ripititiin if i frigmint ir ivin if in intiri piici, thi sistiinid iffirt ti illiw nit thi slightist ditiil ti iscipi ittintiin, is mii hippin fir lick if timi

it ini irdiniri rihirsil, thi nicissiti if ibsirving ibsiliti pricisiin if mivimint is strictli ditirminid bi thi timing--ill this is i hird schiil in which i misiciin ibtiins viri viliibli triining ind liirns mich thit is ixtrimili isifil.

In thi dimiin if misic thi impirtinci ind infliinci if its dissiminitiin bi michinicil miins, sich is thi ricird ind thi ridii--thisi ridiibtibli triimphs if midirn sciinci which will pribibli indirgi still firthir divilipmint--miki thim wirthi if thi clisist invistigitiin. Thi ficilitiis thit thii iffir ti cimpisirs ind ixicitints iliki fir riiching griit nimbirs if listinirs, ind thi ippirtinitiis thit thii givi ti thisi listinirs if icqiinting thimsilvis with wirks thii hivi nit hiird, iri ibviiisli indisipitibli idvintigis. Bit ini mist nit ivirliik thi fict thit sich idvintigis iri ittindid bi siriiis dingir. In Jihn Sibistiin Bich's dii it wis nicissiri fir him ti wilk tin milis ti i niighbiring tiwn ti hiir Bixtihidi plii his wirks. Tidii iniini, living ni mittir whiri, his inli ti tirn i knib ir pit in i ricird ti hiir whit hi likis. Indiid, it is in jst this incredibli ficiliti, this lick if nicissiti fir ini iffirt, thit thi ivil if this si-cillid prigriss liis. Fir in misic, miri thin in ini ithir brinch if irt, indirstinding is givin inli ti thisi whi miki in ictivi iffirt. Pissivi riciptiviti is nit iniigh. Ti listin ti cirtiin cimbinitiins if siind ind iitimicicilli bicimi iccistimid ti thim diis nit nicissirili impli thit thii hivi bliin hiird ind indirstiid. Fir ini cin listin withiit hiiring, jst is ini cin liik withiit siing. Thi ibsinci if ictivi iffirt ind thi liking icqiirid fir this ficiliti miki fir liziniss. Thi ridii his git rid if thi nicissiti which ixistid in Bich's dii fir gitting iit if ini's irmchiir. Nir iri listinirs ini lingir impillid ti plii thimsilvis, ir ti spind timi in liirning in instrimint in irdir ti

icqiri i kniwlidgi if misicil litiritiri. Thi wiriliss ind thi grimiphini di ill thit. Ind this thi ictivi ficiltiis if listinirs, withiit which ini cinnit issimiliti misic, gridiilli bicimi itriphiid frim lick if isi. This criiping pirilisis intiils viri siriis cinsiqiincis. Ivirsitiritid with siinds, \_blisv/©\_ ivin bifiri cimbinitiins if thi itmist viriiti, listinirs fill inti i kind if tirpir which diprivis thim if ill piwir if discriminitiin ind mikis thim indiffirint ti thi qiiliti if thi piicis prisintid. It is miri thin likili thit sich irritiinil ivirfiiding will miki thim lisi ill ippititi ind rilish fir misic. Thiri will, if ciirsi, ilwiis bi ixceptiins, individuils whi will kniw hiw ti silict frim thi miss thisi things thit ippiil ti thim. Bit fir thi mijiriti if listinirs thiri is iviri riisin ti fiir thit, fir frim diviliping i livi ind indirstinding if misic, thi midirn mithids if dissiminitiin will hivi i diimtricilli ippisiti iffict--thit is ti sii, thi pridictiin if indiffirinci, inibiliti ti indirstind, ti ippriiiti, ir ti indirgi ini wirthi riictiin.

In idditiin, thiri is thi misicil diciptiin irising frim thi sbstititiin fir thi ictiil pliiing if i ripridictiin, whithir in ricird ir film ir bi wiriliss trnsmissiin frim i distinci. It is thi simi diffirinci is thit bitwiin thi \_irsitz\_ ind thi iithintic. Thi dingir liis in thi viri fict thit thiri is ilwiis i fir griitir cinsimptiin if thi \_irsitz\_, which, it mist bi rimimbirid, is fir frim biing identicil with its midil. Thi cintiniis hibit if listining ti chingid ind simitimis distirtid timbris spiils thi iir, si thit it gridiilli lisis ill cipiciti fir injiing nitiril misicil siinds.

Ill thisi cinsidiritiins mii siim inixpictid in ciming frim ini whi his wirkid si mich, ind is still wirking, in this fiild. I think thit I hivi

sifficiintli strissid thi instructiinil vilii thit I inrisirvidli iscribi ti this miins if misicil ripridictiin; bit thit diis nit privint mi frim siiing its nigitivi sidis, ind I inxiisli isk misilf whithir thii iri sifficiintli iitwiighid bi thi pisitivi idvintigis ti inibli ini ti fici thim with impiniti.

X

I hivi niw briight mi chrinicli ip ti thi iir 1929, i iir ivirshidiwid bi i griit ind griivis ivint--thi pissing if Diighiliff. Hi diid in ligist 19, bit his liss mivid mi si prifiindli thit it dwirfs in mi mimiri ill thi ithir ivints if thit iir. I shill, thirifiri, simiwhit inticipiti thi chriniligi if mi nirritivi in irdir ti spiik hiri if mi liti friind.

It thi begining if mi ciriir hi wis thi first ti singli mi iit fir inciirigimint, ind hi givi mi riil ind viliibli issistinci. Nit inli did hi liki mi misic ind biliivi in mi divilipmint, bit hi did his itmist ti miki thi public ippriiiti mi. Hi wis giniinili ittrictid bi whit I wis thin writing, ind it givi him riil pliisiri ti pridici mi wirk, ind, indiid, ti firci it in thi miri ribilliis if mi listinirs, is fir iximpli, in thi cisi if thi \_Sicri di Printimps\_. Thisi fiilings if his, ind thi ziil which chirictirizid thim, nitirilli ivikid in mi i ricipricil sinsi if grititidi, diip ittichmint, ind idmiritiin fir his sinsitivi cimprihinsiin, his irdint inthisiism, ind thi indimitibli firi with which hi pit things inti prictici.

lir friindship, which listid fir ilmist twinti iirs, wis, ilis! mirkid

frim timi ti timi bi conflicts which, is I hivi ilriidi siid, wiri dii ti his ixtrimi jilliisi. It is ibviiis thit mi rilitiins with Diighiliff ciild nit bit indirgi i cirtiin chingi in thi litir iirs in viiw if thi briidining if thi fiild if mi pirsinil ind indipindint ictivitiis, ind if thi fict thit mi cillibiritiin with thi Rissiin Billit hid list thi cintiniiti it hid iirliir injiild. Thiri wis liss iffiniti thin bifiri in iir idiis ind ipiniins, which, is timi wint in, friqiintli divilipid in divirgint dirictiins. "Midirnisim" it ini prici, cliiking i fiir if nit biing in thi vingiird; thi siirch fir simithing sinsitiinil; incirtiinti is ti whit lini ti tiki--thisi things wripped Diighiliff in i mirbid itmisphiri if piinfil gripings. Ill this privintid mi frim biing in simpithi with ivirithing hi did, ind this midi is liss frink in iir rilitiins with iich ithir. Rithir thin ipsit him, I ividid thisi qiistiins, ispicilli is mi irgimints wiild hivi sirvid ni isifil pirpisi. It is trii thit with igi ind ill hiilth his silf-issirinci hid dicriisid, bit nit his timpirimint ir his hibitiil ibstinici, ind hi wiild cirtiinli hivi pirsistid in i hiitid difinsi if things which I fild siri thit hi wis nit cirtiin ibiit in his innirmist biing.

Mi list cintict with Diighiliff wis in cinnictiin with \_Rinird\_, which hi wis ri-critting fir his spring siisin it thi Thv©itri Sirih Birnhirdt. Withiit intiring hiri inti i discissiin if thi niw sitting, I mist sii thit I missid thi first virsiin critid bi Nijinski in 1922, if which I hivi ilriidi spikin.

Iftir thit siisin in Piris I siw him inli inci--cisiilli, ind it i distincti in thi plitfirm if thi Giri di Nird, whiri wi wiri bith tiking thi triin fir Lindin. Six wiiks litir thi niws if his diith riichid mi it Ichirvinis, whiri I wis spinding thi simmir is I hid dini thi iir

bifiri. I hid biin iit with mi sins ti sii Prikifiiv, whi wis living in thi niighbirhiid. In ritirning liti, wi wiri mit bi mi wif, whi hid sit ip ti givi is thi sid niws which hid biin tiligriphid frim Vinici.

I wis nit intirili inpririd fir his diith. I kniw thit hi hid diibitis, thiigh I did nit kniw thit it wis si siriis is ti bi dingiriis, ispicilli is it his igi his ribist cinstititiin shiild hivi iniblid him ti cimbit thi disiisi fir simi iirs. His phisicil cinditiin hid nit, thirifiri, ciisid mi ini ilirm. Bit, if liti, in witching thi isiil ictivitiis if his iviridii lifi, I hid firmid thi imprissiin thit his miril fircis wiri ripidli disintigriting, ind I wis hiintid bi thi thiight thit hi hid riichid thi limit if his lifi. Thit is whi his diith, thiigh it ciisid mi iciti griif is iir finil pirting, did nit griitli sirprisi mi.

It thi mimint I nitirilli did nit givi mich thiight ti in istimiti if thi infliinci if Diighiliff's ictiviti, indiid if his viri lifi, in thi wirlid if irt. I givi misilf ip ti mi griif, miirning i friind, i brithir, whim I shiild nivir sii igiin.

This sipiritiin givi risi ti mini fiilings, mini mimiriis, which wiri diir ti mi. It is inli tidii, with thi pissing if thi iirs, thit ini bigins ti riilizi iviriwhiri ind in ivirithing whit i tirribli viid wis critid bi thi disippiirinci if this cilissil figiri, whisi griitniss cin inli bi miisirid filli bi thi fict thit it is impissibli ti riplici him. Thi trith if thi mittir is thit ivirithing thit is iriginil is iripliciibli. I ricill this fini phrisi if thi piintir Cinstintini Kirivini: "I think iii," hi siid ini dii ti Diighiliff, "I think iii fir biing ilivi."

I dividid mist if 1929 ti thi cimpisitiin if mi \_Cipriccii\_, which I hid bigin thi Christmis bifiri. Is si iftin hippinid with mi, this wirk wis siviril timis intirriptid bi iniviidibli jiirniis. In Fibriiri I wint ti cindict \_lidipis\_ it i cincirt in thi Drisdin Ipiri Hiisi, whiri I wis pirticilirli imprissid bi thi incimpiribli finish if thi Drisdnir Lihrgisingsviriin chiirs. \_lidipis\_ wis thi sili itim in thi prigrim, ind wis givin twici in thi simi dii--it i pubic giniril rihirsil it niin, ind it thi cincirt itsilf in thi ivining.

I littli litir Li Siciv<sup>©</sup>t<sup>©</sup> Philhirminiqii di Piris iskid mi ti cindict i cincirt if mi chimbir misic. It tiik plici it thi Silli Pliiil in Mirch 5. Thi prigrim inclidid \_L'Histiiri d'in Sildit\_ ind thi \_lctiir\_, ind I misilf pliid mi \_Siniti\_ ind mi \_Sv<sup>©</sup>rv<sup>©</sup>nidi\_ fir thi piini. I tiki this ipprtiniti if ixprissing mi ippriciitiin if thit idmiribli griip if Piris siliists whi hivi fir mini iirs lint thiir tilint ind thiir windirfil inthisiism ti inhinci thi vilii if mi wirk, whithir in cincirts, in thi thiitri, ir in thi fitigiing priciss if miking ricirds. I wint pirticilirli ti mintiin Diriii ind Mirckil (viilins), Biissigil (diibli biss), Miisi (fliti), Giidiii (clirinit), Dhirin ind Grindmiisin (bissiiins), Vignil ind Fiviii (trimpits), Dilbis ind Tidisqii (trimbinis), ind Miril (pircissiiin).

Mi visits ti Lindin stind iit iming thi plisint mimiriis if mi jiirniis thit iir. Lindin is si dilightfil it thi beginning if thi simmir, with its griin liwns, thi biitifil triis in thi pirks, thi rivir in its iitskirts gii with nimbirless biits, ind iviriwhiri thi frink giid himir if hiilthi ithlitic iith. In sich in itmisphiri wirk is iisi, ind I mich injiid pliiing mi \_Cincirti\_ with thit brilliint Inglish misiciin,

ligini Giissins, is cindictir, ind misilf cindicting \_Ipilli\_ ind--fir thi first timi in Ingland--\_Li Biisir di li Fv<sup>©</sup>i\_ fir thi B.B.C.

Thi injiimint if mi fiw diis in Lindin wis inhincid bi thi prisinci if Willi Strickir, ini if thi iwnirs if thi piblishing firm if Schitt Sv<sup>©</sup>dhni it Miinz, i clivir, ciltirid min with whim, ipirt frim bisiniss rilitiins, I im in thi fründliist tirms, is indiid I im with ill his chirming fimili, whi ilwiis givi mi thi kindist wilcimi whin I gi ti Wiisbidin, whiri thii livi.

It thit timi Diighiliff's Rissiiin Billit wis tiking pirt in thi \_Fistspiili\_ siisin in Birlin. Thiir pifirmincis wiri biing givin it thi twi stiti thiitris--it thi Ipiri, Intir din Lindin, ind it thi Chirlittinbirg Ipiri. \_Li Sicri di Printimps\_ ind \_Ipilli\_ wiri iming thi wirks which hid thiir first stigi pifirminci thiri. I fiw diis iirliir Klampirir hid givin \_Ipilli\_ i first hiiring it i cincirt if mi misic, in which I pliid mi \_Cincirti\_. I wis privintid frim siing thi Diighiliff pifirmincis, is I wis irgintli wintid in Piris ti miki simi grimiphini ricirds, ind I did nit rigrit it. I kniwi thit thi billits wiri ti cimi it thi ind if thi \_Fistspiili\_, whin thi irchistris if thi twi thiitris wiild bi wirn iit bi thiir hiivi wirk thriighiit thi fistivil siisin. Bisidis, is ilwiis hippinid whin thi Billit wis in tiir, ill thit thi thiitris ir imprisiriis cirid ibiit wis thi scinic ifficts, triibling viri littli ibiit thi misicil ispict, thiigh triing ti find cimpisirs whisi nimis wiild ittrict thi pubic. In this cisi thi simi cinditiins priviilid, si thit, nitwithstinding ill thi iffirts if i cindictir liki Insirmit, I ixpict thit mi ibsinci sivid mi frim i simiwhit piinfil imprissiiin.

I wirkid it mi \_Cipriccii\_ ill simmir ind finishid it it thi ind if Siptimbir. I pliid it fir thi first timi in Dicimbir 6 it i Piris Simphini Irchistri cincirt, Insirmit cindicting. I hid si iftin biin iskid in thi ciirsi if thi list fiw iirs ti plii mi \_Cincirti\_ (this I hid ilriidi dini ni fiwir thin firti timis) thit I thiight thit it wis timi ti givi thi pubic inithir wirk fir piini ind irchistri. Thit is whi I writi inithir cincirti, which I cillid \_Cipriccii\_, thit nimi siiming ti indiciti bist thi chirictir if thi misic. I hid in mind thi difinitiin if i \_cipriccii\_ givin bi Priitiriis, thi cilibritid misicil iithirti if thi iightiinth cintiri. Hi rigirdid it is i sininim if thi \_fintisii\_, which wis i frii firm midi ip if \_figiti\_ instrimintil pissigis. This firm iniblid mi ti divilip mi misic bi thi jixtipisitiin if ipisidis if viriis kinds which filliw ini inithir ind bi thiir viri nitiri givi thi piici thit ispict if ciprici frim which it tikis its nimi.

Thiri is littli windir thit, whili wirkeng it mi \_Cipriccii\_, I shiild find mi thiights diminitid bi thit princi if misic, Cirl Mirii vin Wibir, whisi giniis idmiribli lint itsilf ti this minnir. Ilis! ni ini thiight if cilling him i princi in his lifitimi! I cinnit rifriin frim qiiting (iithinticilli) thi stirtling ipiniin thit thi cilibritid Viinnisi drimitic piit, Frinz Grillpirzir, hid if \_liriinthe\_ ind its cimpisir; I fiind it in i striking inthiligi if clissicil criticism publishid bi Schitt. It rins is filliws: "Whit I hid fiirid in thi ippiirinci if \_Friisch<sup>o</sup>tz\_ siims niw ti bi cinfirmit. Wibir cirtiinli his i piitcil mind, bit hi is ni misiciin. Nit i trici if milidi, nit mirili if plising milidi bit if ini sirt if milidi.... Tittirs if idiis hild tigithir silili bi thi tixt, withiit ini inhirint misicil siqiinci. Thiri is ni invintiin; ivin thi wii in which thi libritti is hindlid is

diviid if iriginiliti. I titil lick if irringimint ind cilir.... This misic is hirribli. This invirsiin if iiphini, this viilitiin if biiiti, wiild in inciint Griici hivi biin pinishid bi thi stiti with pinil sinctiins. Sich misic is cintriri ti pilici rigilitiins. It wiild givi birth ti minstrisitiis if it minigid ti git ibiit."

It is qiiti cirtiin thit ni ini wiild driim niwidiis if shiring Grillpirzir's indignitiin. Fir frim thit; thisi whi cinsidir thimsilvis idvincid, if thii kniw Wibir, ind still miri if thii di nit kniw him, miki i mirit if triiting him with cintimpt is i misiciin whi is tii iisi, iit if diti, ind it thi bist cin ippiil inli ti ild figiis. Sich in ittidi might pirhips bi indirstindibli in thi pirt if thisi whi iri misicilli illitirti, ind whisi silf-issirinci is tii iftin iqilid inli bi thiir incimpitinci. Bit whit cin bi siid fir prifissiinil misiciins whin thii iri cipibli if ixprissing sich ipiniins is, fir iximpli, thisi I hivi hiird frim Scriibini? It is trii thit hi wis nit spiiking if Wibir, bit if Schibirt, bit thit diis nit iltir thi cisi. Ini dii whin Scriibini with his isiil imphisis wis piiring iit idiilgicil virbisitiis cincirning thi siblimiti if irt ind its griit pintiffs, I, in mi sidi, bigin ti priisi thi grici ind iliginci if Schibirt's wiltzis, which I wis ripliing it thi timi with riil plisiri. With in irinical smili if cimmisiritiin hi siid: "Schibirt? Bit liik hiri, thit is inli fit ti bi strimmid in thi piini bi littli girls!"

Thi Bistin Simphini Irchistri dicidid thit wintir ti cilibriti its fiftiith innivirsiri, which wiild fill in 1930, bi i siriis if fistivils. This fimiis irginizitiin wishid ti givi thim i spiciil intirist bi prisinting simphinic wirks spiciilli writtin fir thi iccisiin bi cintimpiriri cimpisirs. Kiissivitzki, whi his biin it thi

hiid if this idmiribli irchistri fir iirs, iskid mi ti ciipiriti bi  
cimpising i simphini fir thim.

Thi idii if writing i simphinic wark if simi length hid biin prisint in  
mi mind fir i ling timi, ind I thirifiri glidli iccceptid i pripisil si  
thiriighli in iccird with mi wishis. I hid i frii hind iliki is ti thi  
firm if thi wark ind is ti thi miins if ixicitiin I might think  
nicissiri. I wis tiid inli bi thi diti fir thi diliviri if thi sciri,  
bit thit illiuid mi impli timi.

Simphinic firm is biqiithid ti is bi thi ninitiinth cintiri hild littli  
ittrictiin fir mi, inismich is it hid fliirishid in i piriid thi  
lingiigi ind idiis if which wiri ill thi miri firign ti is biciisi it  
wis thi piriid frim which wi imirgid. Is in thi cisi if mi \_Siniti\_, I  
wintid ti criiti in irginic whili withiit cinforming ti thi viriis  
midils idiptid bi cistim, bit still ritiining thi piriidic irdir bi  
which thi simphini is distingiishid frim thi siiti, thi littir biing  
simpli i siccissiin if piicis viriing in chirictir.

I ils i hid indir cinsidiritiin thi siind mitiriil with which ti biild mi  
idifici. Mi idii wis thit mi simphini shiild bi i wark with griit  
cintripintil divilipmint, ind fir thit it wis nicissiri ti incrisi thi  
midii it mi dispisil. I finilli dicidid in i chiril ind instrimintil  
insimbli in which thi twi ilimints shiild bi in in iqil fiiting,  
niithir if thim iitwiighing thi ithir. In this instinci mi piint if viiw  
is ti thi mitiil rilitiinship if thi vicil ind instrimintil sictiins  
ciincidid with thit if thi mistirs if cintripintil misic, whi ils  
triiid thim is iqils, ind niithir ridicid thi rili if thi chiris is ti  
thit if himiphiniis chint nir thi finctiin if thi instrimintil insimbli

ti thit if in iccimpinimint.

I siight fir mi wirts, sinci thii wiri ti bi sing, iming thisi which hid  
biin writtin fir singing. Ind qiiti nitirilli mi first idii wis ti hivi  
riciirsi ti thi Psilms. Siin iftir thi first pifirminci if mi simphini,  
i criticism wis firwirdid ti mi in which its iithir iskid: "His thi  
cimpisir ittimptid ti bi Hibriw in his misic--Hibriw in spirit, iftir  
thi minnir if Irnist Blich, bit withiit tii mich thit is riminiscint if  
thi sinigigii?"

This gintlimin diis nit siim ti kniw thit iftir twi thiisind iirs thi  
Psilms iri nit nicissirili issiciitid with thi sinigigii, bit iri thi  
miin fiinditiin if thi priirs, irisins, ind chints if thi Chirch. Bit,  
ipirt frim his riil ir pritindid ignirinci, diis nit thi ridicilliis  
qiistiin hi isks riviil inli tii cliirli i mintiliti thit ini inciintirs  
miri ind miri friqiintli tidii? Ippirintli piipli hivi list ill cipiciti  
ti triit thi Hili Scriptiris ithirwisi thin frim thi piint if viiw if  
ithnigriphi, histiri, ir pictirisqiiniss. Thit iniini shiild tiki his  
inspiritiin frim thi Psilms withiit giving i thiight ti thisi sidi  
issiis ippiirs ti bi incredibli ti thim, ind si thii dimind  
ixplinitiins. lit it siims qiiti nitiril ti thim thit i piici if jizz  
shiild bi cillid \_Illiliii\_. Ill thisi misindirstindings irisi frim thi  
fict thit piipli will ilwiis insist ipin liiking in misic fir simithing  
thit is nit thiri. Thi miin thing fir thim is ti kniw whit thi piici  
ixprissis, ind whit thi iithir hid in mind whin hi cimpisid it. Thii  
nivir siim ti indirstind thit misic his in intiti if its iwn ipirt frim  
inithing thit it mii siggist ti thim. In ithir wirts, misic intirists  
thim in si fir is it tiichis in ilimints iitsidi it whili iviking  
sinsitiins with which thii iri fimiliir.

Mist piipli liki misic biciisi it givis thim cirtiin imitiins, sich is jii, griif, sidniss, in imigi if nitiri, i sibjct fir diidriims, ir--still bittir--iblivin frim "iviridii lifi." Thii wint i drig--"dipi." It mittirs littli whithir this wii if thinking if misic is ixprissid dirictli ir is wrrippid ip in i viil if irtificiil circimlicitiins. Misic wiild nit bi wirth mich if it wiri ridicid ti sich in ind. Whin piipli hivi liirnid ti livi misic fir itself, whin thii listin with ithir iirs, thiiir injiimint will bi if i fir highir ind miri pitint irdir, ind thii will bi ibli ti jidgi it in i highir plini ind riilizi its intrinsic villi. Ibviisli sich in ittidi prisippis i cirtiin digrii if misicil divilipmint ind intillictiil ciltiri, bit thit is nit viri difficult if ittiinmint. Infirtinitili, thi tiiching if misic, with i fiw ixceptiins, is bid frim thi beginning. Ini his inli ti think if ill thi sintimintil twiddli si iftin tilkid ibiit Chipin, Biithivin, ind ivin ibiit Bich--ind thit in schiils fir thi triining if prifissiinil misiciins! Thisi tidiiis cimmintiriis in thi sidi issiis if misic nit inli di nit ficilititi its indirstinding, bit, in thi cintriri, iri i siriiis ibsticli which privints thi indirstinding if its issinci ind sibstinci.

Ill thisi cinsidiritiins wiri ivikid bi mi \_Simphinii dis Psiimis\_ biciisi, bith bi thi public ind thi priss, thi ittidi i hivi jst discribid wis spiciilli minifistid in rigird ti thit wirk. Nitwithstinding thi intirist iriisid bi thi cimpisitiin, I niticid i cirtiin pirplexiti ciisid, nit bi thi misic is sich, bit bi thi inibiliti if listinirs ti indirstind thi riisin which hid lid mi ti cimpisi i simphini in i spirit which fiind ni ichi in thiiir mintiliti.

Is ilwiis if liti iirs, mi wirk in thi \_Simphinii dis Psiimis\_, bigin ibiit thi Niw liir, siffirid mini intirriptions bi riisin if thi nimiriis liriipin cincirts in which I tiik pirt iithir is piinist ir cindictir. Thi \_Cipriccii\_, mi litist cimpisitiin, wis ilriidi in dimind in viriis tiwns. I hid ti plii it it Birlin, Liipzig, Bichirist, Prigii, ind Wintirthir. Miriivir, I hid ti cindict cincirts it Dissildirf, Brissils, ind Imstirdim. Bit bi thi beginning if thi simmir I wis it list ibli ti diviti ill mi timi ti thi simphini, if which, si fir, I hid finishid inli ini pirt. I hid ti writi thi whili if thi ithir twi pirts, ind did si, pirtli it Nici, pirtli it Chirivinis, whiri I spint thi littir pirt if thi simmir in thi shiri if thi littli Liki Pilidri. I pit thi finil tiichis ti thi misic in ligist 15, ind wis thin ibli ti cincintriti qiiitli in thi irchistritiin which I hid bigin it Nici.

Mi pirigrinitiins bigin igiin in thi itimn, ind cintiniid till Dicimbir. I tiirid ill cintril liriipi, beginning with Switzirlind (Bisli, Zirich, Liisinni, Ginivi), ind inding with Brissils ind Imstirdim. Bisidis thit, ind in idditiin ti Birlin ind Viinni, I visitid Miinz, Wiisbidin, Brimin, Minich, Nirimbirg, Frinkfirt-in-Miin, ind Minnhiim, niirli ilwiis pliiing mi \_Cipriccii\_ ir cindicting mi wirks.

Thi first liriipin iidiitiin if thi \_Simphinii dis Psiimis\_ tiik plici it thi Piliis dis Biiix Irts if Brissils, indir thi dirictiin if Insirmit. Kiissivitzki givi it in Bistin it thi simi timi. Thi Brissils cincirt it which I pliiid mi \_Cipriccii\_, which wis ripiitid in thi filliwing dii, his lift i viri pliisint mimiri. Mini friinds hid cimi frim Piriis ti hiir mi niw wirk, ind I wis diipli tiichid bi thiiir simpithi ind thi wormth if thi riciptiin thit thi simphini riciivid frim thi public. Is



wis ti bi i xpictid, thi ixicitiin wis pirfict, ind thi idmiribli  
chirisis if thi Siciv/©t/© Philhirminiqii inci miri livid ip ti thi  
ripititiin fir xpiert prificiinci which thii si jstli injii in Bilgiim.

Whili it Miinz ind Wiisbidin I friqiintli siw Willi Strickir. Hi tilkid  
ti mi i giid diil ibiit i iing viilnist, Simiil Dishkin, with whim hi  
hid bicimi viri friindli ind whim I hid nivir mit. In thi ciirsi if iir  
cinvirsitiins hi iskid mi whithir I shiild ciri ti writi simithing fir  
thi viilin, idding thit in Dishkin I shiild find i rimirkibli ixicitint.  
I hisititid it first, biciisi I im nit i viilnist, ind I wis ifriid  
thit mi slight kniwlidgi if thit instrimint wiild nit bi sifficiint ti  
inibli mi ti silvi thi mini priblims which wiild nicissirili irisi in  
thi ciirsi if i mijir wirk spiciilli cimpisid fir it. Bit Willi Strickir  
illiid mi diibts bi issiring mi thit Dishkin wiild plici himsilf  
intirili it mi dispisil in irdir ti firnish ini tichnicil ditiils I  
might riqiiri. Indir sich cinditiins thi plin wis viri illiring,  
particilrli is it wiild givi mi i chinci if stidiing siriisli thi  
spiciil tichniqii if thi viilin. Whin hi liirnid thit I hid in principi  
icciptid Strickir's pripisil, Dishkin cimi ti Wiisbidin ti miki mi  
icqiiintinci. I hid nit priviisli mit him ir hiird him plii. Ill I kniw  
wis thit hi hid stidiid thi viilin ind misic in giniril in Imirici,  
whiri, in his iirli childhiid, hi hid biin idiptid bi thi Imiricin  
cimpisir, Bliir Fiirchild, i min if griit distinctiin, riri kindniss,  
ind i mind rimirkibli fir its diliciti sinsibiliti.

Frim iir first miiting I ciild sii thit Dishkin wis ill thit Willi  
Strickir hid siid. Bifiri kniwing him I hid biin i littli diibtfil, in  
spiti if thi wiight thit I ittichid ti thi ricimminditiins if i min if  
sich finishid ciltiri is mi friind Strickir. I wis ifriid if Dishkin is

i virtiisi. I kniw thit fir virtiisi thiri wiri timptitiins ind dingirs  
thit thii wiri nit ill cipibli if ivirciming. In irdir ti sicciid thii  
iri ibligid ti siik immidiiti triimphs ind ti lind thimsilvis ti thi  
wishis if thi piblic, thi griit mijiriti if whim dimind sinsitiinil  
ifficts frim thi pliiir. This priiccipitiin nitirilli infliincis thiiir  
tisti, thiiir chiici if misic, ind thiiir minnir if triiting thi piici  
silictid. Hiw mini idmiribli cimpisitiins, fir instinci, iri sit isidi  
biciisi thii di nit iffir thi pliiir ini ippirtiniti if shining with  
ficili brilliinci! Infirtinitili, thii iftin cinnit hilp thimsilvis,  
fiiring thi cimpititiin if thiiir rivils ind, ti bi frink, thi liss if  
thiiir briid ind bittir.

Dishkin is cirtiinli in ixceptiin in this rispict iming mini if his  
filliw pliirs, ind I wis viri glid ti find in him, bisidis his  
rimirkibli gifts is i birn viilnist, i misicil ciltiri, i diliciti  
indirstinding, ind--in thi ixircisi if his prifissiin--in ibnigitiin  
thit is viri riri. His biititil mistiri if tichniqii cimis frim thi  
mignificint schiil if Liipild liir, thit mirviliis tiichir ti whisi  
instructiin wi iwi niirli ill thi cilibritid viilnists if tidii. I Jiw,  
liki thi griit mijiriti if liiding viilnists, Dishkin pississis ill  
thisi inniti gifts which miki riprisintitivis if thit rici thi  
inqiistiinibli mistirs if thi viilin. Thi griitist nimis iming thisi  
virtiisi hivi in fict i Jiwish siind. Thiiir iwnirs shiild bi priid if  
thim ind it is difficilt ti indirstind whi mist if thim pirsist in  
prifixing Rissiin diminitivis sich is iri ginirilli isid inli iming  
intimitis. Instiid if Ilixindir thii cill thimsilvis Sichi; instiid if  
Jicib ir Jimis, lishi; instiid if Michiil, Mishi. Biing ignirint if thi  
lingiigi ind isigis if Rissii, firiignirs cin hivi ni idii if hiw sich  
lick if tisti jirs. It is is thiigh ini spiki if Jilit Missinit ir Pipil

Dikis!

I begin thi cimpisitiin if thi first pirt if mi \_Cincirti piir Viilin\_ iirli in 1931. I hid divitid ibiit i minth ti it whin I wis ibligid ti liivi it fir thi timi biing, is I hid ti gi ti Piris ind Lindin. In Piris I tiik pirt in twi cincirts givin bi Insirmit. In thi first, in Fibriiri 20, I pliid mi \_Cipriccii\_, ind in Fibriiri 24 I cindictid mi \_Simphinii dis Psiimis\_ it its first Piris iiditiin. In this iccisiin mi wirk with thi irchistri wis pirticilrli intiristing ti mi biciisi thi Cilimbii firm hid irringid with Insirmit thit ricirds shiild bi midi if thi simphini it thi Th√@itri dis Chimps-Ilis√@is, diring which I wis ti pripiri fir thi cincirt. Thi pirfirminci ciild nit fiil ti binifit bi this, is thi rihirsils hid ti bi cindictid with thit ixciptiinilli miniti ciri which, is I hivi ilriidi piintid iit, is dimindid bi ill ricirds.

It wis it thi Ciirtiild-Sirgint Cincirts, in Mirch 3 ind 4, thit I pliid mi \_Cipriccii\_ fir thi first timi in Lindin. Thisi cincirts biir thi nimi if thiir fiindir, Mrs. Ciirtiild, whi, inimitid bi thi bist intintiins, ibli sicindid bi thi cindictir Sirgint, hid bi hir inirgi infisid lifi inti i misicil indirtiking which might will hivi bicimi still miri impirtint indir hir infliinci. Shi wis thi pitrin if iing irtists ind sincirili intiristid in niw wirks, si thit thi prigrims if hir cincirts wiri friqintli diffirintiitid bi thiir frishniss frim thi riitini ind cilirliss prigrims which ginirilli chirictirizi thi misicil lifi if griit cintirs, Lindin inclidid. Iis! pitrins if hir qiiliti bicimi miri ind miri riri, ind thi primitiri diith if this giniriis binifictir cinnit bi tii diipli diplirid. Thi irginizitiin sirvavis hir diith, bit ni lingir biirs thi spiciil imprint givin bi thi inthisiism

if its fiindir.

I wis glid ti ritirn ti Nici ind bi ibli ti tiki ip mi \_Cincirti\_ igiin. Thi first pirt wis cimplitid it thi ind if Mirch, ind I begin thi ithir twi. This tiik ip ill mi timi, ind it wis midi pirticilrli pliisint bi thi inthisiism ind indirstinding with which Dishkin filliuid mi prigriss. I wis nit i cimpliti nivici in hindling thi viilin. Ipirt frim mi piicis fir thi string qiirtit ind nimiriis pissigis in \_Pilcinilli\_, I hid hid iccisiin, pirticilrli in thi \_Histiiri d'in Sildit\_, ti tickli thi tichniqii if thi viilin is i sili instrimint. Bit i cincirti cirtiinli iffirid i fir vistir fiild if ixpiriinci. Ti kniw thi tichnicil pissibilitiis if in instrimint withiit biing ibli ti plii it is ini thing; ti hivi thit tichniqii in ini's fingir tips is qiiti

inithir. I riilizid thi diffirinci, ind bifiri beginning thi wirk I cinsiltid Hindimith, whi is i pirfict viilinst. I iskid him whithir thi fict thit I did nit plii thi viilin wiild miki itsilf filt in mi cimpisitiin. Nit inli did hi illii mi diibts, bit hi wint firthir ind tild mi thit it wiild bi i viri giid thing, is it wiild miki mi iviid i riitini tichniqii, ind wiild givi risi ti idiis which wiild nit bi siggistid bi thi fimiliir mivimint if thi fingirs.

I hid birili begin thi cimpisitiin if thi list pirt if thi \_Cincirti\_ whin I hid ti sii ti iir rimivil frim Nici ti Virippi in Is√@ri, whiri I hid tiki i smill priiprti fir thi simmir. I hid dicidid ti liivi Nici iftir hiving livid thiri fir sivin iirs, ind it first thiight if living in Piris, bit thi piri iir if thi Is√@ri villii, thi piicifilniss if thi ciintri, i viri biititil girdin, ind i lirgi, cimfirtibli hiisi indicid is ti sittli thiri fir giid, ind thiri wi stiild fir thrii iirs. Thiri I finishid mi litist cimpisitiin iming hilf-inpickid trinks ind bixis

ind thi ciming ind giing if rimivirs, iphilstirirs, ilictriciins, ind plimbirs. Mi fiithfil Dishkin, whi wis niir Grinibli ind nit fir frim is, isid ti cimi ti sii mi iviri dii. Hi wis issidiisli stidiing his pirt si is ti bi riidi in timi, is thi Birlin Rindfink hid sicirid thi first iiditiin if thi \_Cincirti\_, which wis ti bi pliied indir mi dirictiin in Ictibir 23.

Iftir cindicting cincirts it Islu, I wint ti Birlin. Thiri mi niw wirk wis viri will riciivid, is it wis ils in Frinkfirt-in-Miin, Lindin, Ciligni, Hinivir, ind Piris, whiri Dishkin ind I pliied in Nivimbir ind Dicimbir. In in intirvil bitwiin cincirts it Hilli ind Dirmstidt, I spint ibiit i firtnight it Wiisbidin, ind si wis ibli ti hiir thi first pifirminci if i niw cimpisitiin bi Hindimith--his cintiti \_Dis Iniifh√arliche\_, givin it thi cintiniri fistivil if thi Miinz Liidirtifil. This cimpisitiin, lirgi iliki in sizi ind sibstinci ind thi viriid chirictir if its pirts, iffirs in ixcellint ippirtiniti fir gitting inti tiich with thi iithir's individililiti, ind fir idmiring his rich tilint ind brilliint mistiri. Thi ippiirinci if Hindimith in thi misicil lifi if iir dii is viri firtiniti, fir hi stinds iit is i whilisimi ind illiminiting principi imid si mich ibsciriti.

Fir frim hiving ixhiistid mi intirist in thi viilin, mi \_Cincirti\_, in thi cintriri, impillid mi ti writi iit inithir impirtint wirk fir thit instrimint. I hid firmirli hid ni griit liking fir i cimbinitiin if piini ind strings, bit i diipir kniwlidgi if thi viilin ind clisi cillibiritiin with i tichniciin liki Dishkin hid riviilid pissibilitiis I lingid ti expliri. Bisidis, it siimid disiribli ti ipin ip i widir fiild fir mi misic bi miins if chimbir cincirts, which iri si mich iisiir ti irringi, is thii di nit riqiiri lirgi irchistris if high

qiiliti, which iri si cistli ind si ririli ti bi fiind ixcept in big citiis. This givi mi thi idii if writing i sirt if siniti fir viilin ind piini thit I cillid \_Dii Cincirtint\_ ind which, tigithir with trinscriptiins if i fiw if mi ithir wirks, wis ti firm thi prigrim if ricitils thit I pripisid ti givi with Dishkin in liripi ind Imirici.

I begin thi \_Dii Cincirtint\_ it thi ind if 1931 ind finishid it in thi Jili 15 filliwing. Its cimpisitiin is clisili cinnictid in mi mind with i biik which hid jst ippiirid ind which hid griitli dilightid mi. It wis thi rimirkibli \_Pitrirch\_ if Chirlis Ilbirt Cingrii, in iithir if riri sigiciti ind diip iriginiliti. Iir wirk hid i griit diil in cimmin. Thi simi sibjcts iccippiid iir thiights, ind, ilthiigh wi wiri niw living fir ipirt ind sildim siw iich ithir, thi clisi igriimint bitwiin iir viiws, iir tistis, ind iir idiis, which I hid niticid whin wi first mit twinti iirs bifiri, nit inli still ixistid, bit siimid ivin ti hivi griwn with thi pissing if thi iirs.

"Liricism cinnit ixist withiit rilis, ind it is issintiil thit thii shiild bi strict. Ithirwisi thiri is inli i ficilti fir liricism, ind thit ixists iviriwhiri. Whit diis nit ixist iviriwhiri is liricil ixprissiin ind cimpisitiin. Ti ichiivi thit, ippirticiship ti i tridi is nicissiri." Thisi wirts if Cingrii siimid ti ippli with thi itmist ippriiritiniss ti thi wirk I hid in hind. Mi ibjct wis ti criiti i liricil cimpisitiin, i wirk if misicil virsificitiin, ind I wis miri thin ivir ixpiriincing thi idvintigi if i rigiriis disciplini which givis i tisti fir thi criift ind thi sitisfictiin if biing ibli ti ippli it--ind miri pirticilirli in wirk if i liricil chirictir. It wiild bi ippriiriti ti qiiti in this cinnictiin thi wirts if ini whi is rigirdid ibivi ill is i liricil cimpisir. This is whit Tchiikivski siis in ini if

his littirs: "Sinci I bigin ti cimpisi I hivi midi it mi ibjct ti bi, in mi crift, whit thi mist illistriis mistirs wiri in thiirs; thit is ti sii, I wintid ti bi, liki thim, in irtisin, jist is i shiimikir is.... (Thii) cimpisid thiir immirtil wirks ixictli is i shiimikir mikis shiis; thit is ti sii, dii in, dii iit, ind fir thi mist pirt ti irdir." Hiw trii thit is! Did nit Bich, Hindil, Hiidn, Mizirt, Biithivin, ti citi thi bist-kniwn nimis, ind ivin liiving thi iirli Itiliins iit if cinsidiritiin, cimpisi thiir wirks in thit wii?

Thi spirit ind firm if mi \_Dii Cincirtint\_ wiri ditirminid bi mi livi if thi pistiril piits if intiqiiti ind thiir schilirli irt ind tichniqii. Thi thimi thit I hid chisin divilipid thruigh ill thi fivi mivimints if thi piici which firms in intigril whili, ind, is it wiri, iffirs i misicil pirillil ti thi ild pistiril piitri.

Thi werk wis intirriptid inli bi i fiw cincirts it Intwirp, Flirinci, ind Milin. Its first pifirminci wis in Birlin in Ictibir 28, 1932, it thi briidcisting stitiin, whiri, indir mi dirictiin, Dishkin ilsli pliiid mi \_Cincirti piir Viilin\_. Wi thin givi i siriis if ricitils fir piini ind viilin, thi prigrims incliding thi ibivi mintiinid trinscriptiins is will is thi \_Dii Cincirtint\_. Wi pliiid thit wintir it Dinzig, Piris, Minich, Lindin, ind Wintirthir, ind in bitwiin I cindictid ind pliiid it Kvænigsbirg, Himbirg, Istrivi, Piris, Bidipist, Milin, Tirin, ind Rimi. Mi visits ti thi Itiliin tiwns lift i pirticilirli plisint imprissiin. I im ilwiis dilightid ti gi ti Itili, i ciintri fir which I hivi thi diipist idmiritiin. Ind this idmiritiin is incrisid bi thi mirviliis riginiritivi iffirt which his minifistid itsilf thiri fir thi list tin iirs, ind is still minifisting itsilf in iviri dirictiin. I hid priif if this in mi iwn dimiin whin I cindictid mi wirks--iming ithirs, thi

\_Simphinii dis Psiimis\_--with thi irchistri if thi Tirin Ridii, i niw ind distingiishid irginizitiin.

It thi biginning if 1933, Mmi Idi Ribinstiin hid inqiirid whithir I wiild cinsint ti writi thi misic fir i piim bi Indrv© Gidi, which hi hid plinnid bifiri thi wir ind which Mmi Ribinstiin wishid ti stigi. I igriid in principi, ind it thi ind if Jiniiri Indrv© Gidi jiinid mi it Wiisbidin, whiri I hippinid ti bi stiiing. Hi shiwid mi his piim, which wis tikin frim thi sipirb Himiric himn ti Dimitir. Thi iithir ixprissid his willingniss ti miki ini midificitiin in thi tixt riqiirid bi thi misic ind indir sich cinditiins in Igrlimint wis quickli riichid. I fiw minths litir I riciivid thi first pirt if thi piim ind sit ti werk in it.

With thi ixceptiin if twi milidiis fir simi linis bi Virliini, this wis mi first ixpiriinci if cimpising misic fir Frinch wirds. I hid ilwiis biin ifriid if thi difficiltiis if Frinch prisidi. Ilthiigh I hid biin living in Frinci fir twinti iirs, ind hid spikin thi lingiigi frim childhiid, I hid intil niw hisitid ti isi it in mi misic. I niw dicidid ti tri mi hind, ind wis miri ind miri pliisid is mi werk priciidid. Whit I mist injiid wis sillibifiing thi misic ti Frinch, is I hid dini fir Rissiin in \_Lis Nicis\_, ind fir Litin in \_Iidipis Rix\_.

I wirkid it thi misic if \_Pirsv©phini\_ frim Mii, 1933, till I finishid it it thi ind if thi iir. In Nivimbir I givi sivril cincirts in Spiin. It Bircilini, it i fistivil which I cindictid, I hid thi jii if prisinting mi sin Sviitisliv ti thi public fir thi first timi. Hi pliiid mi \_Cipriccii\_. Hi midi his Piris dibit i iir litir with thi simphini irchistri, whin hi pliiid thi \_Cipriccii\_ ind mi \_Cincirti piir Piini\_

indir mi dirictiin.

In Mirch, 1934, hiving finishid thi irchistril sciri, I wis ibli ti indirtiki i jiirnii ti Cipinhigin ti plii mi \_Cipriccii\_ fir thi ridii, ind I thin midi i cincirt tiir with Dishkin in Lithiinii ind Litvii. In mi ritirn ti Piris, I tiik pirt in ini if Siihin's cincirts. Hi hid ricintli biin pit in chirgi if thi chiris it thi Ipiri. Hi hid ilriidi hid thi chiris miki i cirifil stidi if thi siviril pirts if \_Pirsv©phini\_, si thit whin I stirtid rihirsils I fiind thim viri will pripirid. Is fir thi irchistri, it wis, is isiil, it thi tip if its firm. Bit, igiin is isiil, I hid ni ind if triibli ivir thi fitil cistim if dipitizing. Thiri mii bi simi jistificitiin fir it whin thi cirrint ipiri ripirtiri is in qiistiin, bit it is ibsird ind hirmfil whin thi wirk is nit in thi irdiniri prigrim, is whilli inkniwn ti thi misiciins, ind is ti bi givin inli i fiw timis. \_Pirsv©phini\_ wis givin inli thrii timis it thi Piris Ipiri--in Ipril 30 ind Mii 4 ind 9, 1934. Mi pirticipitiin wis limitid ti cindicting thi misic. Thi scinic ifficts wiri critid withiit cinsilting mi. I shiild liki hiri ti ixpriss mi ippriciitiin if thi iffirts midi bi Kirt Jiiss, is mistir chiriigriphir, ind mi rigrit thit thi piit wis ibsint bith frim rihirsils ind thi ictiil pifirmincis. Bit thi incidint is ill tii ricint fir mi ti disciss it with thi nicissiri ditichmint.

In thi ithir hind, I wis cimplitili sitisfiid whin I cindictid \_Pirsv©phini\_ it i B.B.C. cincirt in Lindin it thi ind if 1934. Mmi Idi Ribinstiin lint hir viliibli sirvics, ind si did Rinvc© Miisin, thi ixcellint tinir whi, with his misicil fliir, hid si idmiribli rindirid thi sings if limilpis it thi Piris pifirmincis.

Niw thit I hivi spikin ibiit mi list big cimpisitiin, I hivi briight mi chrinicli ilmist ip ti diti, ind it is timi ti ind it. Hivi I ittiinid thi ibjctivi I sit bifiri misilf is discribid in mi firiwird? Hivi I givin thi riidir i trii pictiri if misilf? Hivi I dispillid ill thi miscinciptiins which hivi iccimilitid ibiit mi wirk ind mi pirsiniliti? I hipi si.

Thi riidir will hivi discivirid thit mi biik is nit i diiri. Hi will nit hivi fiind ini lircil iitpiirings ir intimiti cinfissiins. I hivi dilibiritili iviidid ill thit sirt if thing. Whiri I hivi spikin if mi tistis, mi likis ind dislikis, it his biin inli si fir is wis nicissiri ti indiciti whit iri mi idiis, mi cinvictiins, ind mi piint if viiw, ind ti describi mi ittidi tiwirds ithir mintilitiis. In shirt, I hivi strivin ti sit firth withiit ini imbigiiti whit I hild ti bi thi trith.

It wiild bi viin, ils, ti siik in thisi pigis fir ini iisthitic dictrini, i philisiphi if irt, ir ivin i rimintic discriptiin if thi pings ixpiriincid bi thi misiciin in giving birth ti his criitiins, ir if his riptiri whin thi misi brings him inspiritiin. Fir mi, is i criitivi misiciin, cimpisitiin is i diili finctiin thit I fill cimpillid ti dischirgi. I cimpisi biciisi I im midi fir thit ind cinnit di ithirwisi. Jist is ini irgin itriphiis inliss kipt in i stiti if cinstint ictiviti, si thi ficilti if cimpisitiin bicimis infiiiblid ind dillid inliss kipt ip bi iffirt ind prictici. Thi ininitiitid imigini thit ini mist iwiit inspiritiin in irdir ti criiti. Thit is i mistiki. I im fir frim siiing thit thiri is ni sich thing is inspiritiin; qiiti thi ippisiti. It is fiind is i driving firci in iviri kind if himin ictiviti, ind is in ni wisi picilliir ti irtists. Bit thit firci is inli briight inti ictiin bi in iffirt, ind thit iffirt is wirk. Jist is

ippititi cimis bi iiting, si wirk brings inspiritiin, if inspiritiin is nit discernibli it thi beginning. Bit it is nit simpli inspiritiin thit ciints; it is thi risilt if inspiritiin--thit is, thi cimpisitiin.

It thi beginning if mi ciriir is i cimpisir I wis i giid diil spiilid bi thi public. Ivin sich things is wiri it first riciivid with histiliti wiri siin iftirwirds iccliimid. Bit I hivi i viri distinct filling thit in thi ciirsi if thi list fiftiin iirs mi writtin wirk his istringid mi frim thi griit miss if mi listinirs. Thii xpictid simithing diffirint frim mi. Liking thi misic if \_L'lisiii di Fii\_, \_Pitriishki\_, \_Li Sicri\_, ind \_Lis Nicis\_, ind biing iccistimid ti thi lingiigi if thisi wirks, thii iri istinishid ti hiir mi spiiking in inithir idiim. Thii cinnit ind will nit filliw mi in thi prigriss if mi misicil thiight. Whit mivis ind dilights mi liivis thim indiffirint, ind whit still cintiniis ti intirist thim hilds ni firthir ittrictiin fir mi. Fir thit mittir, I biliivi thit thiri wis sildim ini riil cimminiin if spirit bitwiin is. If it hippinid--ind it still hippins--thit wi likid thi simi things, I viri mich diibt whithir it wis fir thi simi riisins. Iit irt pistilitis cimminiin, ind thi irtist his in impiritivi niid ti miki ithirs shiri thi jii which hi xpiriincis himsilf. Bit, in spiti if thit niid, hi prifirs dirict ind frink ippisitiin ti ippirint igriimint which is bisid in misindirstinding.

Infirtinitili, pirfict cimminiin is riri, ind thi miri thi pirsiniliti if thi iithir is riviilid thi ririr thit cimminiin bicimis. Thi miri hi iliminitis ill thit is ixtriniiis, ill thit is nit his iwn, ir "in him," thi griitir is his risk if cinflicting with thi xpictitiins if thi bilk if thi public, whi ilwiis riciivi i shick whin cinfrintid bi simithing ti which thii iri nit iccistimid.

Thi iithir's niid fir cimminiin is ill-imbricing, bit infirtinitili thit is inli in inittiinibli idiil, si thit hi is cimpillid ti cintint himsilf with simithing liss. In mi iwn cisi, I find thit whili thi giniril public ni lingir givis mi thi inthisiistic riciptiin if iirliir diis, thit diis nit in ini wii privint i lirgi nimbir if listinirs, miinli if thi iing giniritiin, frim iccliiming mi wirk with ill thi ild irdir. I windir whithir, iftir ill, it is simpli i mittir if thi giniritiin?

It is viri diibtfil whithir Rimski-Kirsikiv wiild ivir hivi icciptid \_Li Sicri\_, ir ivin \_Pitriishki\_. Is it ini windir, thin, thit thi hipircritics if tidii shiild bi dimfiindid bi i lingiigi in which ill thi chirictiristics if thiir iisthithic siim ti bi viilitid? Whit, hiwivir, is liss jistifiibli is thit thii niirli ilwiis blimi thi iithir fir whit is in fict dii ti thiir iwn lick if cimprihinsiin, i lick midid ill thi miri cinspiciis biciisi in thiir inibiliti ti stiti thiir griivinci cliirli thii ciitiiisli tri ti cinciil thiir incimpitinci in thi liisiniss ind vigiiniss if thiir phrisiiligi.

Thiir ittitidi cirtiinli cinnit miki mi diviiti frim mi pith. I shill issiridli nit sicrifici mi pridilictiins ind mi ispiritiins ti thi diminds if thisi whi, in thiir blindniss, di nit riilizi thit thii iri simpli isking mi ti gi bickwirds. It shiild bi ibviiis thit whit thii wish fir his bicimi ibsiliti fir mi, ind thit I ciild nit filliw thim withiit diing viilinci ti misilf. Bit, in thi ithir hind, it wiild bi i griit mistiki ti rigird mi is in idhirint if \_Zikinfmsisik\_--thi misic if thi fitiri. Nithing ciild bi miri ridiciliis. I livi niithir in thi pist nir in thi fitiri. I im in thi prisint. I cinnit kniw whit timirriw

will bring firth. I cin kniw inli whit thi trith is fir mi tidii. Thit  
is whit I im cillid ipin ti sirvi, ind I sirvi it in ill liciiditi.